



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

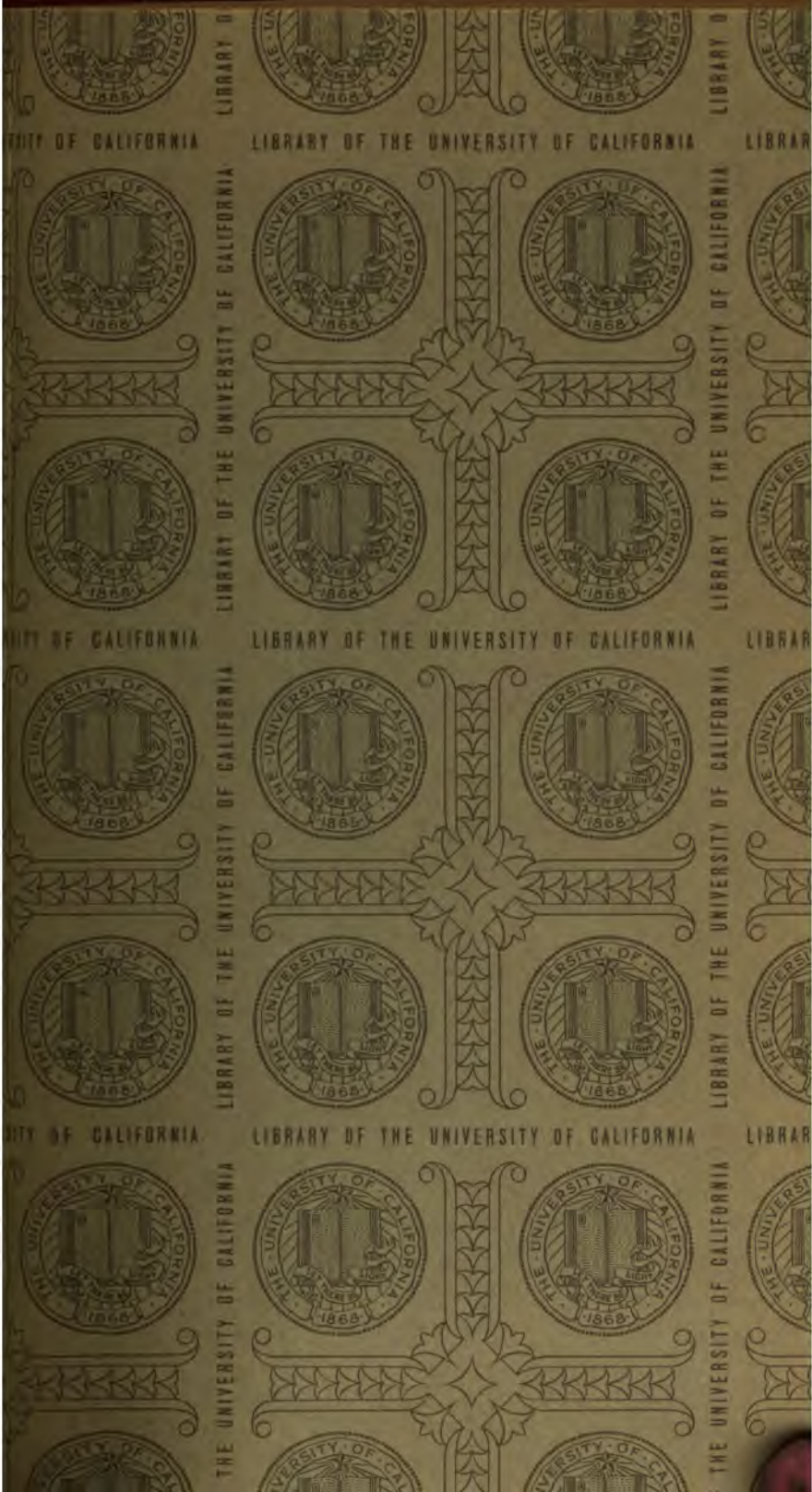
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>















**THE CONTINUATION**  
**OF**  
**THE NARRATIVE**  
**OF**  
**MISS MARGARET M'AVOY'S**  
**CASE, &c. &c.**





THE CONTINUATION  
OF  
**THE NARRATIVE**  
OF MISS  
**MARGARET M'AVOY'S CASE.**

WITH

*General Observations upon the Case itself;*

UPON HER

*Peculiar Powers of Distinguishing Colours, Reading, &c.*

*Through the Medium of her Fingers;*

*With Additional Proofs of her Blindness.*

AND WITH STRICTURES

Upon Mr. Sanders's Pamphlet, entitled, "Hints to Credulity;" upon the Letters of Mr. Egerton Smith, the Editor of the Mercury; and upon the general Conduct of her Opponents towards this Suffering Female and her Supporters.

TO WHICH IS NOW ADDED,

An Account of the Appearances upon Dissection,

Taken from the Report of ROBERT HARRISON, Esq. A. B. M. R. C. S. L. D. one of the Demonstrators of Anatomy, &c. to the School of Surgery in Dublin.

---

BY THOMAS RENWICK, M. D.

One of the Physicians to the Liverpool Infirmary.

---

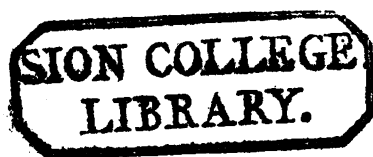
"Non enim meæ laudi hic velitor, sed publicæ utilitati quoad possum inservio."

---

London:

Printed for Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy; Underwood and Blacks; & J. Callow; G. Cruickshank, & W. Grapel, Liverpool; Sowler, Manchester; Constable and Co. and W. Blackwood, Edinburgh; A. and J. M. Duncan, Glasgow; and Cumming, Dublin.

1820.



SOLD BY ORDER OF THE  
PRESIDENT AND GOVERNORS 1938.

Kiernan, Printer, Liverpool.

HV1947  
M3K42

## Notice to the Public.

The greater part of this book was printed previous to the death of Miss M'Avoy. Eight pages were left for the insertion of the remainder of the case to the end of June, the period of its intended publication; but the delay in printing it, occasioned a considerable addition, and the reader will observe this addition to commence in the half-sheet marked N° p. 97 to 104, and again N° page 97 to 100.

The reader is requested to correct the following errata, and to supply the accents to the Latin words, where they have been omitted by the printer.

### page. line.

- xii....12 Preface, for justified, read justified.  
xiv....last line do. for stronger, read stronger  
xviii....10 ditto, for attempt, read attempts  
Note do. 1. after if, insert any of  
2....14 for recieved, read received.  
28 for et read quod.  
3....5 & 6 for dependance, read dependance  
22....8 for panilulum, read paululum.  
22....25 for majis, read Magis  
23....13 after obtained, insert ;  
14 dele ;  
17 dele probably.  
32....25 dele enpl.  
34....29 for faeta, read foeda.  
40....17 for Sherwin, read Sherwen.  
44....25 dele the blood was.  
46....4 for leans, read lean  
6 for falls, read fall  
49....12 for urina read urine.  
51....17 after disparuit insert full point  
52....31 note, for hebdonadem, read hebdomadem.  
53....4 for Injestis, read ingestis.  
64....20 for 30th, read 31st.  
24 dele pulsations.  
65....14 for comes, read come.  
66....10 for comes, read come.  
67....27 for let, read last—and for vertebrae, read vertebra.  
69....19 for tumour, read tumours.  
25 for and, read having.  
82....13 after apple, read tree  
83....21 for urina, read urinam.  
85....12 for misture, read mixture  
86....8 for a, read any.  
93....3 for 144, read 164  
103....sheet N° 7 for buiscuit, read biscuit.  
20 for minule, read minute.  
100.... do. 5 dele it.  
16 do. dele frequency  
17 do. dele first and  
102....29 last line for eum read cum  
103.... do. 10 for via, read vin.  
97....N° 23 for tuit, read tuit.  
98.... do. 11 for Tinch, read Tinct.  
100.... do. 23 for by, read to  
104.... do. 1 read July 3d  
109....Note, line 7 for Edward, read Israel.  
110....39 for obstruive, read obtrusive.  
112....7 for possesses, read possess.  
115....3 Note, for Edward, read Everard.

### page. line.

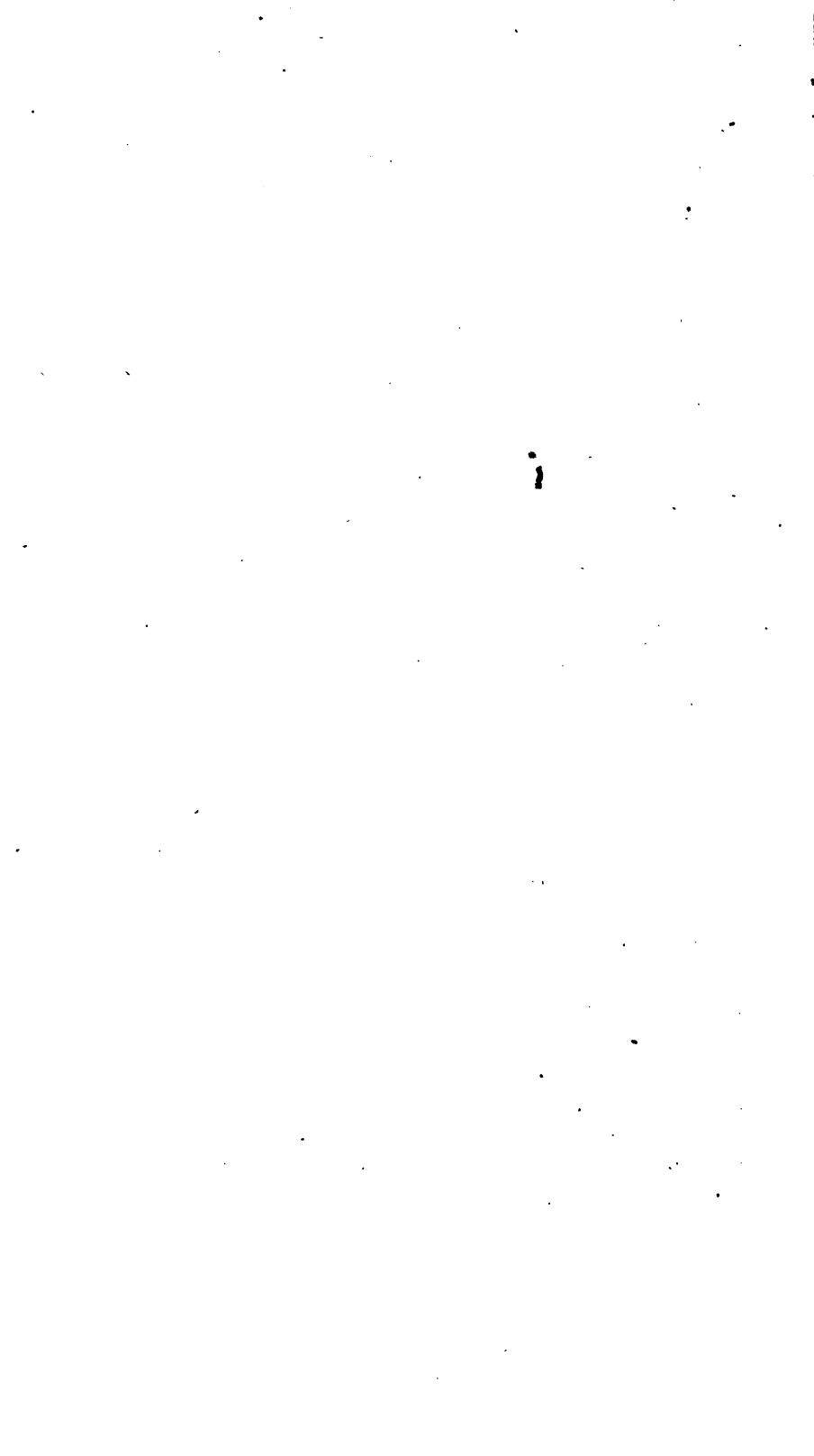
- 117....34 after stimulus,  
118....7 for know, read known.  
120....4 for surgeon, read apothecary.  
122....5 for eye, read eyes.  
131....28 for enquiry, read inquiry.  
134....3 for enquiry, read inquiry.  
138....2 after blindness, insert full point.  
141....18 for enquiry, read inquiry.  
142....1, for enquire, read inquire.  
142....25, note, for nons, read nons.  
146....2 note, for singlee, read single.  
147....last line, for Sandar's, read Sanders.  
151....12, and throughout the work, for Trail, read Traill.  
151....28 for effected, read affected.  
152....5, note, for connoissances, read connoissances.  
3 & 4 for saperogation, read supererogation.  
7 after voice, add full point.  
153....18 after examination, insert comma, & dele into her case.  
154....4, note, dele semicolon.  
154....23 note, for illa, read ista.  
167....19, for is, read are.  
175....11 for R. read B.  
178....20 for completed, read completel.  
180....5, for crowel, read crowded.  
198....9 for were, read was.  
200....19 for seperately, read separately.  
201....6 note, for the, read them.  
202....5 after April, insert Dr. Jardine.  
205....2 after upon, read taking.  
207....22 read subscribers.  
219....27 read occasionally.  
227....26 for silk read velvet.  
235....3 for E. read T.  
238....4 for plane, read plain.  
241....1 for at, read on.  
243....22 for wonderfuhr, read wonderful.

### APPENDIX.

- 1....33 after pockets, insert comma  
21....1 for his, read is.  
42....18 for vitrious, read vitreous.  
46....42 for nether, read neither  
49....23 for othert, read other.  
52....12 after stomach, insert semicolon.  
52....39 for tumour, read humour  
56....5 for these, read those  
57....5 for great, read greater.

M36572





## PREFACE.

---

ABOUT the latter end of the year 1816, the public attention was excited by reports of the extraordinary powers of Miss M'Avoy, who, reputed to be blind, was not only capable of reading and sewing, but of distinguishing colours through the medium of the fingers. The ease with which individuals gained access to this young female, enabled them to judge of the truth or falsehood of the reports in circulation, and they disseminated their opinions far and wide, so as to attract, not only the attention of the curious, but of men of science. As I had attended Miss M'Avoy during the period when she lost her sight, three months previous to my knowledge of her possessing these powers, and, having minutely examined into the truth of her statement, by making those experiments I deemed satisfactory of her claim to the possession of them, I felt it an incumbent duty to give all the information on the subject which lay in my power. I was induced to do this more particularly from the repeated demands which were made by the different periodical writers for information. In the Narrative I stated the circumstances which appeared in her favour, as well as those which were against her; and my intentions before and after the time of printing the Narrative, were repeatedly declared,

of publishing whatever could be advanced against her by any other person. Her opponents kept to themselves the proofs they since have given to the public, until the Narrative was published, that by seeing the detail of experiments made to ascertain the truth, they might be enabled to garble from it, those parts which would give more weight to their assertions.

The candour and fairness of my statement were uniformly allowed in the first instance even by those critics who afterwards vacillated in their opinions.

Having no theory to establish on her blindness being proved; and being arrived at that time of life, when new opinions or reputed facts are questioned before they are admitted to be true, I could have no motive in asserting Miss M'Avoy to be blind, but the conviction she was so; and this conviction has not been produced, in my mind, upon slight grounds, but from the result of experiments made to ascertain the fact, which have been heretofore deemed sufficient to satisfy the Anatomist and Philosopher. Indeed her blindness was not disputed until the period when it was discovered she possessed the power of distinguishing colours, &c. But when she began to discover colours, by the medium of the fingers, through glass, and objects which were passing or stationary in the street, through the same medium, every person began to doubt the truth of the assertion; and I doubted, until, by the experiments I made, I found I must believe in the fact, or resist the evidence of my senses. Human record had given no proof of powers of this description, and it was very natural for scientific men who had not seen Miss M'Avoy, to give her up as an impostor. In the History of Nature, however, circumstances equally extraordinary have been found to exist; and

those facts, which a century ago would have been thought impossible, have been admitted in the present day.

*Sed neque tam facilis res ulla est, quin ea primum  
Difficilis magis ad credendum constet: itemque  
Nil adeo magnum,, nec tam mirabile quicquam  
Principio, quod non minuant mirarier omnes  
Paulatim ;—*

The uncertain state of Miss M'Avoy's health, for a very long period to the present time, which frequently indicated a fatal termination, prevented me from publishing the continuation of her case, and for the same reason I did not think it necessary to enter into any defence against the numerous assailants of her integrity, as I had only a very few proofs to advance in addition to those already stated in the Narrative, Miss M'Avoy having lost, in a great measure, for nearly the same period of time, the powers which had so much distinguished her.

I had also a stronger reason for deferring the publication, for, in case of her decease, her friends, in consequence of Miss M'Avoy's own request, would have permitted her body to be inspected, by which the nature of the disease might have been elucidated, and the fact of her blindness, or the contrary, been proved to the satisfaction of all parties. Had such an event taken place, I should have given another proof, that in this whole affair I have acted under no concealment, but with that openness, impartiality, and wish of investigating the truth, the importance of the case demanded; for it was my declared intention to have invited, particularly, those persons to be present at this examination, who, without sufficient inquiry, had been most virulent in their assertions of imposture. However gratifying, under such an event taking place, the inquiry would have



been to me, and to the friends of Truth, I rejoice Miss M'Avoy still lives, and although her health is in a most precarious state, I yet hope she may ultimately recover, and that the fact of her blindness may in some other way be clearly ascertained.

I see no reason why acrimony of language, or a want of forbearance towards those who support the opinion of Miss M'Avoy's blindness, should have been so much excited by her opponents. They have shewn a feeling more indicative of personal pique than of justice to Miss M'Avoy, and in the violence of their opposition, resting upon a very slight evidence, they have brought themselves before the bar of the public, and have in a certain degree, influenced that public to agree with them in opinion. But the advocates of Miss M'Avoy's blindness do not rest their opinion upon slight grounds; they have examined and re-examined it, and they more firmly adhere to that conviction which was impressed upon their minds in a very early stage of the business. The public is in the end however a just judge; it acts from the evidence before it, but, as it does not always obtain that evidence in the most direct way, it must await the period when the production of facts will do away the prejudice, by which the individual, forming a part of that public, is generally too much actuated. The manner in which this opposition has been carried on, induces me to suppose the grounds upon which Miss M'Avoy's opponents rested their proofs did not convince themselves, at least had a very weak foundation, or they would not have had recourse to those means, which had the effect of suppressing inquiry, and of arresting any evidence in her favour.

At the period when the public attention had been given to the report of her powers; when the evidence of her

possessing these powers was stronger than that which could be brought against her; when her friends had declared their willingness to allow any examination, which scientific men might wish. What do I find in a periodical publication under the head of *A Retrospection of Medical Science*, in the *London Medical Repository*, for December, 1817, relating to this subject, but the following paragraph:—‘In noticing the physiology of vision our readers may expect that we should make some observations on the case of Miss M’Avoy, of Liverpool, which was lately brought before the public by the Rev. Mr. Glover, and Dr. Renwick. We have only to state that, on a visit which Mr. Thomson (one of the Editors) made to Liverpool, although he had not an opportunity of seeing Miss M’Avoy, yet, from the information which he had received from Dr. Traill, Dr. Vose, and several other respectable persons in Liverpool, able to form a correct judgment on the subject, there is not the least reason for doubting that the whole is a gross imposition upon public credulity. This has been clearly pointed out also, in a pamphlet on the subject, written by Mr. Sandars of Liverpool, although the motives that have induced the young Lady to invent, and perform so singular a farce cannot be readily explained.’

This paragraph is not less extraordinary for the injustice of the information which it contains, than for the credulity of Mr. Thomson, to whom I cannot attach any degree of credit, as a man of research, for the purposes of his *Repository*. It was an easy matter to have made further inquiry before he published this libel upon Miss M’Avoy. I doubt much if he had read the *Narrative* or he would have seen what opportunities Dr. Traill had of judging of her case; and as Dr. Vose was scarcely

mentioned in it, except as a visitor at Wavertree, it might be supposed he had still fewer means of obtaining information on the subject. Mr. Thomson certainly did not act with the usual prudence of an Editor, in deciding from *ex parte* evidence, that imposture existed, and I have no doubt he will regret that, upon a subject of this importance, he depended upon the *ipse dixit* of any man, when he had the opportunity of judging for himself.

Some of her opponents have propagated a report as far as their influence extended, that the illness of Miss M'Avoy was even feigned. It is unnecessary for me to refute an assertion of this kind, but it is indeed extraordinary, that men of the least respectability of character, dare to pass such an opinion upon the public, when they must be well aware, there is no foundation for it, and when the strongest evidence could be produced to contradict it.

When public opinion could not be entirely prejudiced by the united efforts of a strong party, advancing arguments against her possessing these powers, or in refuting the proofs in her favour, they were induced to change their mode of attack, and, to effect the purpose of influencing this opinion, have endeavoured to turn into ridicule, not only the proofs, but the persons who witnessed them. Ridicule is a dangerous weapon in the hands of designing persons, and the fear of being the object of it, will often deter men of good sense from supporting their opinions with proper firmness. However dastardly such conduct may appear to those who will dare to support what they believe to be true, against the united efforts of private pique, party prejudice, and personal interest; yet, great allowance is to be made for those who are formed in a weaker mold, and

whose situation in life prevents them from hazarding the very means of existence, by advocating the truth against the influence of power. This conduct of Miss M'Avoy's opponents, has however had this influence, and many individuals in Liverpool, who combine the advantages of situation, property, and of ability, have even allowed themselves to be silenced in this way, though convinced of Miss M'Avoy's blindness, and of her having possessed very extraordinary powers.

"For still the world prevail'd, and its dread laugh  
Which scarce the firm philosopher can scorn."

As scandal increases by propagation, so have some of Miss M'Avoy's opponents gone still farther, and charged her immediate friends, her late confessor, Mr. Thomas, and me, with conniving at the imposition, but I shall pass over so infamous a charge with the pity it deserves. It could only have originated in minds which, being really depraved, have more pleasure in looking at the worst, than the best side of human nature, and who, by endeavouring to injure the characters of their neighbours, gratify those malignant passions which degrade themselves, but cannot hurt the other parties. The truly good mind will give no weight to aspersions of this nature, but the bad will appreciate them as originating in the counter-part of themselves.

"*Quil alterum incusat probri eum ipsum se intueri oportet.*"

The plan I pursued in the Narrative has been objected to by individuals who wished for the immediate gratification of their curiosity, because it unites too closely, the medical with the experimental part of the case; but I think this objection is made without sufficient reason, as the disease Miss M'Avoy labours under, is evidently connected with a peculiar state of the nervous system, which must have given rise to this faculty of distinguishing colours, &c.

As the symptoms of oppression in her breathing; of the convulsive affection and pain about the region of the heart; and the tumour in her side increased, the powers which had before distinguished her became almost extinct, so that since the 15th of November, 1817, she has been incapable of doing any thing, except sewing, making paper or silk ornaments, and now and then distinguishing a metal, naming a colour, or reading a word. Whether upon the removal of these symptoms, this power will return, is a question I cannot determine with any degree of certainty.

I feel myself justified, from the consideration of these circumstances, in continuing the detail of the Case in a similar manner to that in the Narrative, that the public may judge for itself. I have also stated those examinations more fully, which were mentioned at the end of the Narrative, and the result of other experiments made afterwards. I have been blamed also for making an unauthorized array of names, but the reason of my naming different individuals, who were present at the various examinations which took place, was simply as a reference to those who had not seen her, for a confirmation of the truth of my statements.

When I revert to the pains which have been taken to throw obloquy upon this suffering female, I cannot discover why she has become the object of so much virulence. It could not have been derived from her ready compliance with the wishes of the public, to examine into the truth of her case; nor from the mere doubts which have been excited by her opponents that she can see; nor yet from the uncommon nature of her powers, but from some other motive they may be afraid to own, lest it might incur a suspicion that their opposition was not disinterested.

It is certain that the examination of her opponents, into the truth or falsehood of her statement, has generally been very slight. One or two visits, at times very often when the power became deficient, was the apparent cause which induced them to take a decided part against her; and although they heard from other individuals, equally capable of exercising their judgment with themselves, that they had seen her distinguish colours, read, &c. when covered with a mask, and frequently out of the line of vision, or behind her; and who in a few words declared, at one time she had failed in the trial, and, at another, had succeeded; yet her opponents took as their guide, the instances of her failure, not the proofs of her success. Having determined to declare her an impostor upon grounds, they must be aware were not tenable, they went no more near her, but endeavoured, by repeating these assertions of imposture, to deter other persons who were inclined to visit her, from convincing themselves of the truth or falsehood of their reports. They must have been afraid of the inquiry being pursued, or they would not, by the most unwarrantable insinuations, have endeavoured to arrest it, and to blacken the character of an innocent female,

They have even taken advantage of the circumstance, that I did not answer their illiberal effusions against her, to influence all within their sphere of attraction; and they have induced some by persuasion, and others by fear of the consequences of believing in so extraordinary a case, that they must be the only persons who could give a true account, or make a decided experiment!!!

It is natural enough to doubt in such a case as this, but before gentlemen did express their opinion so positively, they should, at least, have been assured of its correctness.

Credulity is the charge they have made against me and the supporters of Miss M'Avoy's statement; but how have they proved my credulity, or her want of veracity? Not surely by the very trifling opportunities they had of inquiry! Not from the experiments of Mr. Egerton Smith! Nor from the hints of Mr. Sandars! And still less from the evidence of the numerous and respectable individuals who have seen her give decided proofs of her possession of the powers related in the Narrative.

The opponents of Miss M'Avoy in their eagerness to condemn her, have probably forgotten some material points in the History of Human Nature, or they would have paused before they issued their dogmata upon this curious case. They would have considered the occasional vigour and evanescence of this power, as depending upon other influence than that of deception. They would not have branded Miss M'Avoy as an impostor; if they recollected that the energy of any sensation is proportioned to the degree of attention the mind may give to the external object which excites it. They would have found also, that this energy is weakened by a repetition of these sensations, and might, if continued to an extreme degree, be entirely destroyed. Thus it was in Miss M'Avoy's case, for, if she had been fatigued in the exercise of this faculty to too great a degree, she lost the power, but again recovered it, when she desisted for a time from distinguishing colours, reading, &c. Any agitation or uneasiness produced a similar effect to the fatigue of exerting her powers, and in a more rapid way, for these causes acted more immediately upon the sensorium, and by weakening its energy, deprived the remote parts of the body of the peculiar feeling which excited our attention. It has also been observed, that two sensations will not act with the same force, at the same moment, because the stonger will generally overcome the weaker. Thus

when Miss M'Avoy's attention was excited by any cause which was powerful enough to overcome the sensation of her sufferings, she would often distinguish colours, read, &c. ; but at other times when this excitement did not exist, she succumbed under it, and the power was diminished, or lost.

Mr. Egerton Smith came very early into the field, and, because he could not account for the powers he had witnessed, in a light where he could barely discern the leaves of a book, and with a bandage covering her eyes, asserted they must owe their origin to the influence of vision ! How far may scepticism be carried, if reason cannot fix bounds to its range ?

It has been surmised that the opinions of Mr. Joseph Sandars were derived from his medical friends who made him the vehicle for conveying their sentiments of, or prejudices against Miss M'Avoy. But whether this surmise be correct or not, I cannot acquit him of presumption in taking upon himself to criticise the facts related in the Narrative ; but "*Les passions les plus violentes laissent quelquefois du relache, mais la vanité nous agite toujours.*" There is also a striking evidence from the sameness of the charges against Miss M'Avoy in the different letters, that they were obtained for the mere purpose of making out a good case. It is well known that Mr. Sandars declared his intention of puzzling Miss M'Avoy on the very morning of the day of his visit, so that it may be fairly presumed he had prejudged the question.\*

---

\* The publication of Mr. Sandars followed so immediately that of the Narrative, that very little time was allowed for the perusal of the latter : the bold and positive assertions of him and of his friends, induced the public to believe he must be right, because that public could not conceive any man would have the hardihood, in the face of a multitude of experiments, which had been



The opportunities which other persons had, who opposed Miss M'Avoy's pretensions to the possession of peculiar powers, as far as I am acquainted with them, have not been much greater than that from which Mr. Sanders drew his conclusions.

I have given an account of the two which Dr. Traill had of examining into her case; once at Wavertree, and once in St. Paul's Square. Dr. Vose also visited her at Wavertree, and once at her own house, when she was in convulsions. When I first read the names of Dr. Traill and Dr. Vose as the authority for the opinion of Mr. Thompson, one of the Editors of the London Medical Repository, (alluded to above,) I must own I was surprised, because I was convinced that neither of the gentlemen would have been satisfied with similar evidence *in any other case*, as a proof of vision.

It is well known I have taken the utmost pains to give every information and every opportunity of examination into her case, which individuals might wish: and it is

repeated also by different individuals, to foist upon it an opinion so hastily formed, and so incautiously given; founded upon an almost momentary examination, and expressed at the time in a manner indicative of a deficiency of common feeling, and of that spirit of cool investigation, which should influence the man of science not to have decided without stronger grounds upon a point, which to say the least of it, might be doubtful, and in which the character of a young female was seriously implicated.

The charge of imposition was made against Miss M'Avoy, and the facts in the Narrative were either not read, or were passed by as fictions brought forward to deceive the public. The perusal of these facts, and of others which will be noticed hereafter, will shew how imprudent it is to draw a too hasty conclusion whether in favour of, or against an occurrence of an extraordinary nature. Indeed, an impartial person might doubt from the evidence upon which they have acted, whether the charge of imposition against the public might not, with more propriety, be laid against some of her opponents, than against Miss M'Avoy.

equally well known that the greater part of those, who visited her, are perfectly convinced, not only of her blindness, but of her having possessed the peculiar powers attributed to her. In the Narrative I have said, "I am merely the historian of her case, not the advocate of imposture; and if any evidence be advanced, that she can see, which is better than what I have produced of her blindness, I shall not hesitate to retract an opinion which has not been founded upon slight grounds, nor without the due consideration the subject demanded."

I will even yet redeem this pledge if any proof be given that she has possessed the power of vision at any period from the 7th of June, 1816, to the present time; for I have none of those feelings which would prevent me from acknowledging an error, if I had committed it, for the acknowledgment of error is no degradation to any man. But, until that time arrive, I must hold the opinion I have formed from a multitude of experiments and facts, for "*Mea mihi conscientia pluris est, quam omnium sermo.*"

It was my intention many months ago, to publish the Continuation of the Narrative of this Case, but the reasons I have assigned, have induced me to defer it. I should still have deferred it, had it not been for that information which often reaches the individual the most interested, the last of all.

I found the very persons who should have been guided by the evidence of their senses, and who were strenuous advocates in Miss M'Avoy's favour, diminish, as it were, one by one, because they found it hazardous in the extreme to venture an opinion against ridicule, satire, and sarcasm.

By accidental information I became acquainted with the mode pursued by Miss M'Avoy's antagonists to make her integrity suspected, and by charging me with credulity to injure me professionally, because a credulous man must always be doubted as a man of sound judgment; but I might resort upon any person who advocates this doctrine, that incredulity is a weakness in him who refuses to believe that which he sees; and becomes, if he persist, in this conduct, a crime of no small magnitude; more particularly, when he attempts to stem the current of truth by engulfing it in the dangerous vortex of falsehood.\*

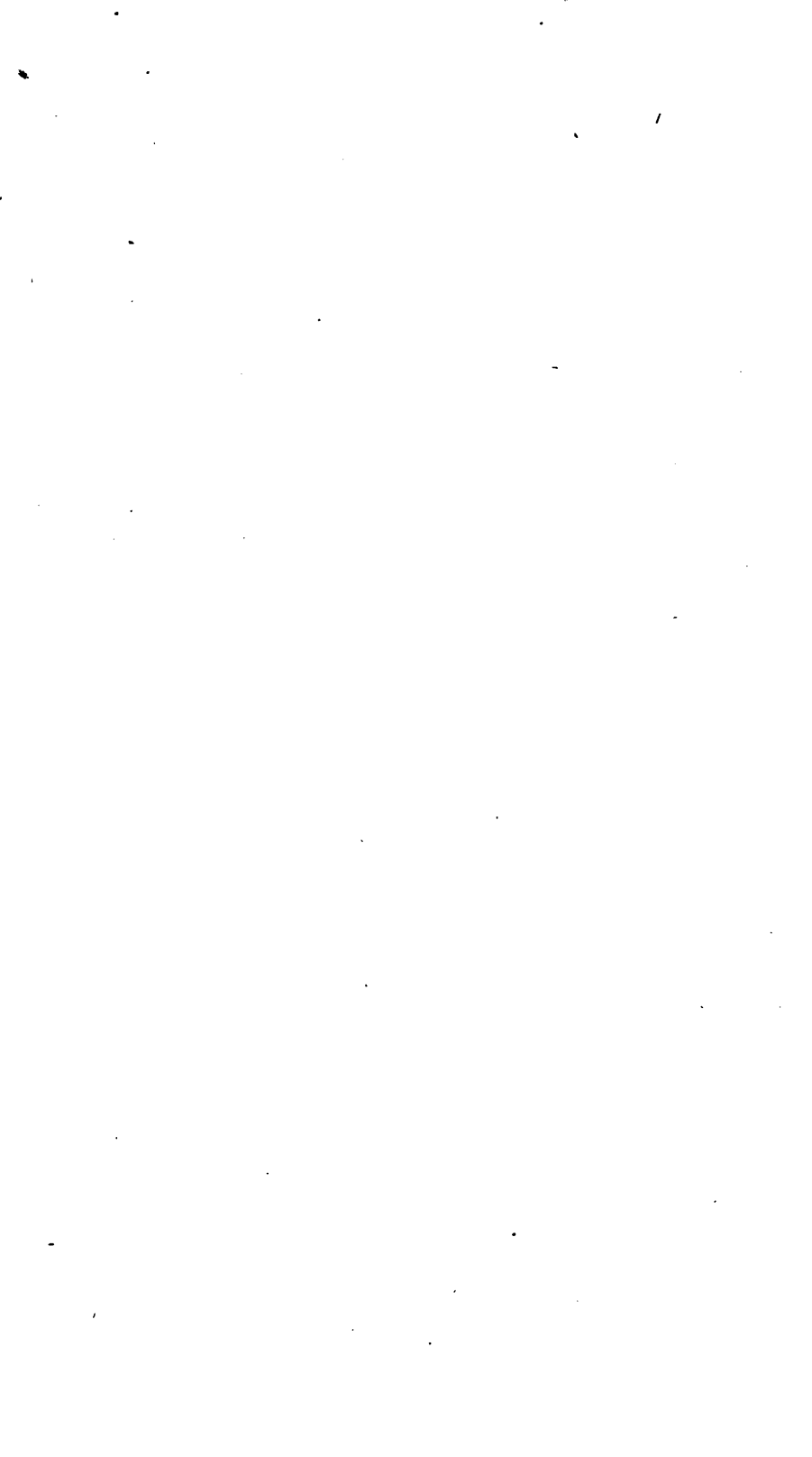
From an observation of a gentleman mentioned in the Continuation of her case. I found that a system had been adopted to make the public suppose the whole affair an imposition. From that moment I determined not to await the event of her death, which I had before intended, and which there had been every reason to expect, at different periods for more than two years past, but to publish the Continuation of her Case, to state the facts as they really were, and to leave the public to judge of them.

*Liverpool, April 20th, 1820.*

---

\* Some of my friends have said with a smile, "Ah! Doctor, if our richer merchants, or neighbouring gentlemen had related this case, your professional brethren would each have examined into its nature; you would have been saved from the charge of credulity; and the numbers who would then have believed in, and reported upon it, would have established the truth of the statement with the public."





THE  
CONTINUATION OF THE NARRATIVE  
OF  
MISS MARGARET M'AVOY'S CASE.

---

**I**N the Narrative, the account of this case is brought down to the 1st of October, and I shall proceed with the continuation of it to the present time.

October 8th, 1817.—The effects of the mercury were very perceptible in the mouth and gums, and its use was discontinued. Complains much of the pain and beating sensation in the back of the head. Pulse 120.

*Abdomen minus tensum evadit, sed, manu pressum, dolore afficitur.*

*Alvus solvitur, at dejectiones parvæ tenesmo concomitantur.*

*Omitt. Lin. et Pil. Hydrarg.*

*Cap. Ol. Ricin.  $\frac{3}{4}$  1 statim.*

October 9th.—The pain in the head is still more acute.

*Oleum ricini non sequit.*

**Note.** I received a note from Dr. Brandreth requesting me to obtain permission for the Bishop of Chester, the Rev. Mr. Slade, Vicar of Bolton, and Miss Law, to visit Miss M'Avoy. I sent Dr. Brandreth's note with a

few lines to Mr. Hughes, to enforce his request for the necessary permission, which was refused upon the plea of indisposition. Having received a note also from Mr. Wm. Earle, upon the same subject, I went up to St. Paul's Square, to visit Miss M'Avoy, and, to endeavour, if her state of health permitted it, to gain her consent to receive the above party, and the Dean of Chester, Dr. Hodgson. As Miss M'Avoy was very poorly, I coincided in the propriety of her not receiving any visitors. Notes were sent to Dr Brandreth, and to Mr. Earle, assigning Miss M'Avoy's illness, as the reason for refusing the party admission. Dr. Brandreth however called upon me the following morning, to say he had not recieved my note until he returned home in the afternoon, but that, in the mean time, he had accompanied the Bishop and his party to St. Paul's Square, and found Miss M'Avoy so very unwell that he declared his intention of not troubling her to make any trial of her powers. Her usual good nature, however, prevailed over her distressing feelings, and she told Dr. Brandreth she would try if she could distinguish colours, &c. Her hands were so very cold that Dr. Brandreth rubbed them with a towel for some time. The goggles were then tied on, and she went through the different trials with considerable correctness for a little time, but soon afterwards lost the power.

October 10th.

*Heri imbibit oleum ricini, et valde profuit.*

She was induced from the persuasion of some of her friends to go to the Oratorio with Mr. Thomas. As there was some difficulty in obtaining an eligible seat, Dr. Brandreth, being one of the committee, was applied to, and he recommended her to sit under the orchestra,

where she would be less incommoded than any where else. He was so polite as to attend her to another door for this purpose. Miss M'Avoy was supported on the one side by Dr. B., and on the other by Mr. Thomas, who, forgetting the circumstance of her entire dependence upon them, were engaged in conversation. In crossing the church yard, Miss M'Avoy's feet came in contact with a very low grave-stone, and, she would have fallen, had she not been supported. When in the church, a book of the words of the Oratorio, or selection of sacred music was given to her, but she could not read the words with her fingers; nor did she appear, from Dr. Brandreth's account, to be particularly delighted with the music, although she afterwards expressed herself pleased with it. The strength of the chorus being too powerful, she was very soon obliged to leave the church and return home. In the afternoon, Mr. Blundell, of Ince, met me in St. Paul's Square, by appointment, and Miss M'Avoy went through the different experiments very correctly. The goggles were first used, and then the pieces of goldbeater's skin upon silk and velvet. Mr. Blundell expressed himself satisfied she was blindfolded.

October 11th.—Miss M'Avoy is considerably better.

Lord and Lady Lilford, Mr. and Mrs. Ireland Blackburne, Mr. Rawsthorne, Mr. Sankey, of Holliwell, Mr. Wm. Perry, jun. and several other persons were present. The goldbeater's skin and the goggles were separately made use of to blindfold her, and the party expressed themselves satisfied the coverings were effectual for the purpose. She named the colour of silks, liquids, seals, &c. the time of the day in different watches; she told one coloured liquor behind her. With her hand upon



the window, she said there was a gentleman standing upon a part of the stone-work belonging to the church; she said, correctly, he had his hands before him, and afterwards that he held two bottles in his hands. On this day a circumstance occurred which I think it necessary to state, as it gave greater currency to a report which had been circulated before, that Miss M'Avoy received money from the persons who visited her. Mr. Wm. Perry, jun. now Dr. Perry, and I were only left in the room, when the party went away, and we were surprised at the return of the Rev. Vincent Glover, one of the party, who gaily said, I have brought money for you, at the same time placing some silver in her lap. Miss M'Avoy instantly refused it, and requested Mr. Glover to return it to the parties, as she never took money from any body. I was silent, determined to see how Miss M'Avoy would act. Mr. Glover insisted on her keeping the money, and as it could not be then returned, she retained it. Mr. Wm. Perry and I then went away. I mentioned the circumstance to Dr. Brandreth, and afterwards to the Rev. E. Glover, her confessor, who both reprobated the placing Miss M'Avoy in so unpleasant a situation.

Lord Lilford it seems was the person who asked Mr. V. Glover if Miss M'Avoy was fond of fruit, which he answered in the affirmative, and Lord Lilford gave a few pieces of silver for the purpose of purchasing it. The identical money was wrapped up in paper, and placed upon the mantle-piece. Upon Mr. Hughes being informed a few days afterwards of the circumstance, he requested Mr. E. Glover to enclose it in a parcel directed to Lord Lilford, and accompanied with a polite note, stating the reason for returning it. The family were afraid of informing Mr. Hughes of it before, as it would

have told him that parties had been admitted after he had positively declared his determination to refuse admission to every person who came to visit his step-daughter for the mere sake of curiosity.

October 13th.—Continues much the same.

I had some difficulty in obtaining liberty for a party to visit her this afternoon, and as it was generally understood this would be the last large party the family would ever admit again, the room was literally inundated, so that the chairs, tables, and piano-forte were taken into requisition as standing places, and several ladies in front of Miss M'Avoy were upon their knees during this examination. Amongst the party were the Rev. Jonathan Brooks, Mr. Thomas Cropper, Mr. John Cropper, Mr. Thomas Corrie, Mr. Shuttleworth, Mr. Ingram, and several other gentlemen and ladies, in all making thirty-five persons, in a room about  $11\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $12\frac{1}{2}$ . As Miss M'Avoy's eyes, particularly the left, were sore, I was induced only to apply one layer of goldbeater's skin upon black velvet, with a piece of black silk placed upon the centre, to prevent the mucilaginous matter of the goldbeater's skin from irritating the eyes. Had I been aware any advantage would have been taken of a circumstance of this nature, I should certainly have applied both the coverings as usual. She for the most part went through the different experiments correctly, but as some observations were made that the covering was loosened from the upper part of the orbit of the eye, I did not think it necessary to lay any stress upon the eyelids being closed, and the goldbeater's skin adhering so closely to the lower part of the eyes as to draw the skin with it when taken off. But in mentioning the circumstance in the last page of the Narrative, I declared

the whole of the experiments this day to be nugatory as to the proof required of her powers. The goggles were afterwards tied on, but Miss M'Avoy, from the great heat of the room, had become so exhausted, I was not surprised at her not being able to name a single colour. One of the young ladies present wished to try the coverings, taken off from Miss M'Avoy's eyes, and, after wetting the goldbeater's skin, I applied them to her eyes. From having been used before, they did not adhere so closely as to prevent the young lady opening the eyelids by a moderate exertion of the muscles, and she was able to tell the colour of a glove, to name the time of the day, and to read, I think it was, the direction of a letter. The young lady appeared satisfied in her own mind, she had performed all Miss M'Avoy had done, and expressed herself afterwards, I have understood, very confidently in company, that Miss M'Avoy could see. I, on the same day, however applied two fresh pieces of goldbeater's skin sewed upon silk or muslin to the young lady's eyes, which, if sufficient time had been allowed for them to have dried upon the closed eyelids, would have shown the difference of power in the two ladies. As the young lady felt inconvenience from the application, I immediately took them off. The goggles were then tied over the face of the same young lady, but not being able to bear the oppressive heat they occasioned, they were removed.\* These were the only coverings made use of.

October 19th.—Complains of head-ache. Pulse 72.

*Alvi naturales sunt dejectiones.*

---

\* See Mr. Sandars's comments upon the visit of this day, page 34 and 35 of his Hints.

Uncovered she told the time of the day within two minutes.

October 21st—Miss M'Avoy has been using the mercurial ointment for some days. Pulse 108.

*Alvi dejectiones minimæ, cum tenesmo, et frequentes.*

*R. Ol. Ricini. ʒ 1. cap. statim.*

The Rev. J. Brooks, Major Brooks, Mr. Grey, and Dr. Jardine, were present. The goggles were used, but she could not name a colour, nor did she do so when uncovered. She was a good deal agitated, and the pulse rose to 132. As soon as the agitation ceased, it fell to 108, but she could give no proof of her powers.

October 23d.—She felt herself very ill, and her hands were cold and clammy. Pulse 108.

*Respondit bene oleum ricini.*

Mr. Grey met me by appointment in St. Paul's Square. The goggles were used. She named a few colours very incorrectly. Upon pushing one of the fingers towards the eye, she never blinked; but, in this instance, Mr. Grey expressed himself as if he thought she had made a resolute effort to hold the eye more steadily when this experiment was made. She told the time of the day in two watches, which were put with their backs towards her face, in a reclining position. I think at this time she was uncovered, but it seemed to me hardly probable she could have seen the hands in the position the watches were placed, even if she had the power of vision. She did not read well, but named the word "temptation"; but this was not satisfactory, as the book had been placed before her for some time. I turned over the leaf, and covered it with my hand, until I could place her.

hand in the situation mine had occupied ; with her fingers under her own hand she read, " I goe." I requested her to name the letters, which she did, as written above. Mr. Grey, who stood behind her, thought he also saw these words. It is possible Mr. Grey might see them, but from the position in which Miss M'Avoy sat, with her face almost in a perpendicular line over the hand, she must have seen through the hand to have discovered the words. She could not name the colour of a piece of leather, red on the one side and buff on the other. Upon the whole of this trial Mr. Grey expressed his opinion that Miss M'Avoy must see. The heat of her hands by Farenheit's Thermometer was 92 degrees.

October 24th.—The eyes were very much inflamed from the heat and irritation produced by the different coverings which had latterly been applied. She was requested to bathe them frequently with luke-warm milk and water. Pulse 96.

The Rev. James Hornby requested me to meet him in St. Paul's Square. He was accompanied by Lady Mary Stanley, his niece, the Honourable Miss Charlotte Stanley, Miss Hornby, Miss Hesketh, and Mrs. Brandreth. With the goggles covering the face, she named the colour of several silks, the time of the day in two watches, the colour of a green, and of a whitish seal. She felt the reflected image of Dr. Freckleton, who had just come into the room with Dr Brandreth, when feeling through plain glass, and named him. She described, in a similar manner, the face and person of Lady Mary Stanley, and of Miss Hesketh, and the colour of the hair of each, but she did not describe Miss Hornby, who afterwards looked into the glass. She traced the figure of an old man upon Dr. Brandreth's snuff box,

much more correctly than when it was given to her once before. She read, through a magnifying-glass, a word or two only in a book. It was observed that both the box and the book, as held in her hands at the time, were totally out of the line of vision if even she had the most perfect command of sight, and could have seen, as it has been asserted, down the sides of the nose.

October 25th.—Continues much the same. Pulse 108.

I was requested to meet his Excellency the Duke of San Carlos, this morning in St. Paul's Square, and I found him accompanied by two gentlemen of his suite, and the Rev. Edward Glover. Before I arrived, his Grace had tried several experiments which Miss M'Avoy succeeded in to the entire satisfaction of his Grace, and the gentlemen present. The eyes were covered with the goggles.

October 26th.—The eyes are very uneasy, and she complains of pain in the head. Her mouth and gums were again affected with the mercury, which she had used of her own accord for several days.

*Alvus obstipatur, dolore viscerum concomitata.*

*Omitt. Frictio hydrarg.*

*Rep. Mist. Cathartica.*

October 27th.—The vessels of the tunica conjunctiva are suffused with red blood. She does not complain of much pain in them, except when the eyes are covered or pressed upon. Pulse 120. *Alvus astricta.*

*Rep. Mist. Cathartica.*

Several persons visited her, but she did not give any material proof of her powers.

October 30th.—Complains of more violent pain in the head, and throbbing across, and in the sockets of the eyes. For some time past she has been observed to stagger when she rose from her chair, or walked across the room, but to-day the staggering occurred much more frequently than before. The eyes are rather worse, and the eyelids indurated with considerable itching. Pulse 96. *Alvus minus dura.*

*Rep. Mist. Cathartica.*

**R** Ung. Cetacei.

— Hydrarg. Nitrat. aa. 3 ℥. M. ut ℥.

Ung. cyus pauxillum, pencilli hirsuti camelini auxilio, inter ciliarum radices, quaque nocte applicetur.

**R** Zinci Sulphat. gr. vi.

Aq. Fontanae, 3 viii.

M. ut ℥. Collyrium quinquies de die utendum.

November 1st.—The red suffusion of the eyes, and the induration of the eyelids are relieved. The abdomen is much softer. The pain of the head, the oppression of the chest, and the uneasy sensation about the region of the heart are much increased. She walks more unsteadily across the room, and, when she rises from her chair, would frequently fall if not supported. She has fallen when there was no support near, and once I saved her from falling into the fire.

She could not name a colour or read a word, but when covered with the goggles, she told the time of the day correctly as to the minute hand, but said it was twenty-five minutes past 12 o'clock instead of eleven.

November 2nd.—Was not so well to-day. Pulse varying from 68 to 108, moderate in fulness, but slightly intermitting.

*Paulo tardatur urina.*

*Bibat libere laticem imperialem.*

She was employed in making little ornaments of coloured paper. Upon being asked if she could distinguish the one colour from the other, she said she could, but it was not from the colour, but from the different sensation each paper, from its texture, impressed upon her fingers.

November 4th.—The pain in the fore and back part of the head, and the beating sensation continue with increased violence. The oppression of the chest, the tightness about the heart, and the difficulty of breathing are much worse. Pulse moderately full, but variable in frequency from 96 to 120. The effects of the mercury are still perceptible in the mouth and gums, but there has been no ptyalism.

*Lingua pellita; alvus soluta; et urina liberius reddita. E nare dextro, peritium cuticularum vicinarum, excorians, dejectur materies acris.*

*Fiat. V. S. statim.*

The quantity of blood drawn did not exceed five ounces, ere she felt faint, but there seemed to be a good deal of firmness in the coagulum, with only a moderate portion of serum.

*Si sit occasio vespere Repr. V. sectio.*

November 5th.—It was not thought necessary to repeat the bleeding. The pain in the head is very violent, and she starts up involuntarily from her chair upon any sudden noise or alarm.

Has had no power of distinguishing colours for some days. Can neither sew nor thread a needle. The day before yesterday she attempted to thread a needle but did not succeed, till she had made many trials. In attempting afterwards to hem a piece of linen, she



pricked her fingers oftener than she passed it through the linen, and was obliged to give it up. Pulse 88.

*Lingua non tam scabra; sed alvus iterum obstipatur.*

*Repr. Mist. Cathartica.*

November 6th —Appears better to-day, although she does not think herself so. Pulse 84 to 96.

*Alvus tamen suppressa.*

*Repr. Mist. Cathartica.*

I found the Rev. Edward Glover, Mr. Bullock, of London, and Mr. Roskell, in St. Paul's Square. What experiments they had made before I arrived, I am not aware of, but with the goggles on, and with her hand covering that part of the book, she read four words, "the voice we love," but she could neither tell the time of the day, nor name a single colour of silk or of any seal. A gold pin with a green stone was put into her hands. She said the pin was gold, but she could not name the colour of the stone. Mr. Bullock and Mr. Roskell tried the goggles, one after the other, and were perfectly satisfied of their efficacy in blindfolding themselves, and had no doubt of Miss M'Avoy having been blindfolded. Mr. S. I. Browne, of Bath, who came in about this time with Mr. Thomas, in consequence of an appointment made with me the day before, also tried them upon his own eyes, and expressed himself in an equally confident manner. Mr. Bullock wished to take the goggles with him to London, and Mrs. Hughes and her daughter good-naturedly complied with his wish. Mr. Browne obtained no proof of her powers this morning, as after his arrival she could not do anything. He called upon me about ten o'clock in the evening to express his thanks for my attention, and to say he had been at Mrs. Hughes's house the greater part of the evening, and had been highly gratified with an exhibition

of the powers of Miss M'Avoy. He declared himself fully convinced of their reality. It is his intention to lay them before the Bath Literary and Philosophical Society.

An account of these experiments was published in the Bath and Cheltenham Gazette, soon after the above period.

November 8th.—She complained yesterday of having been much fatigued with the exertion of making goggles for Mr. Browne, who wished to have a pair. It seems she did not complete them until after five hours alternate labour and relaxation. Complains of the pain and throbbing in the head, oppression of the chest, difficult breathing, and tightness about the region of the heart. The eyelids are more painful, and there is a slight discharge from the meibomian glands.

*Alvus constricta.*

*Repr. Mist. Cathartica.*

*Fiat V. S. et Detr. Sanguinis 3 vi. ad 3 viii.*

Eight ounces of blood were taken away from the arm, and she felt considerable relief in the chest, and the difficulty of breathing became less violent. There appeared to be more contraction and dilatation in the pupil, but the sudden presentation of the fingers to either eye did not make her blink.

November 9th.—The blood which had considerable tenacity yesterday, is more loose in its texture, and a considerable part of the red globules might have been poured out in a fluid state. The proportion of serum was more considerable than usual. Complains of sickness at the stomach, and rejects her food.

*R. Aq. Fontanae 3 xii.*

*Kali. serut. 3 iv.*

*M. sumat cochl. ii. cum. i. suc. Limonum 4ta. q. q. hora.*

November 10th.—The pain and throbbing of the head, with the deep-seated pain in the sockets of the eyes, still continue. The giddiness is increased, and attended with twitching of the legs and arms, and great irritability of the whole muscular system. Pulse from 84 to 108.

November 11th.—The saline mixture, and every thing she took, were rejected. The pain in the head is more violent, particularly in the back part. Pulse 84 to 96. She was advised to take a roasted apple now and then.

*Abradato capillitio, appr. Emp. Lytta ampliat. capiti posteriori.*

November 12th.—The blister was not applied. The pain is no better.

*Alvus astricta.*

*Repr. Pil. Cathartic. vi. h. a.*

*Repr. Mist. Cathartica. u. a.*

November 15th.—All the symptoms are much increased in violence, except the sickness, which was relieved, she thinks, by the roasted apples. *Alvus lené solvitur.* Pulse varying from 108 to 120.

*Repr. Pil. et Mist. Cathartica, u. a.*

*Appr. Emp. Lytta ampl. capiti abraato.*

November 16th.—The blister was not applied. She was seized with convulsions about 12 o'clock last night. The right side is paralytic, and there is almost a constant twitching, with contractions of the limbs and toes, with a quick alternate rising and falling motion of the shoulders and elbows. Occasionally when the fits are most violent, her left hand and arm is fixed against her breast or head. If force be used to detach them, the whole body is brought forward. Dr. Hannay and I tried to separate them with a very considerable power, but without effect. If any attempt be made to hold the feet or the hands, the resistance seems to be increased, and

the convulsive motions become evidently more violent. The peculiar sensibility of the right foot, upon any sudden pressure, has again occurred. The eyes during the paroxysm are generally turned upwards in the head, sometimes, when the convulsions are not so violent, they roll about from side to side. The heat between her lips by Farenheit's Thermometer was 100, and between the toes 92 degrees. Pulse varying from 82 to 120

*App. Emp. Lyttæ caput abrasa.*

November 17th.—There appears a good deal more of hysteric affection combined with the convulsions than formerly, she sobs occasionally, and tears flow. The twitchings were so violent, that I could not count the pulse. The blister rose very well.

*Alvus liberè solvitur.*

November 18th.—Is much the same. She appeared sensible for about four minutes, and, upon examining the eyes during this period, they contracted and dilated much more strongly than I had observed them to do before. During the convulsion the pupils could rarely be seen, but the eye-ball moved to and fro very quickly. She takes no other food, but a very small quantity of coffee mixed with milk and sugar.

November 19th.—Her mother informed me that Miss M'Avoy was so little sensible yesterday, she did not recollect I had visited her. Upon pinching very severely, the skin of the right arm, she expressed no sensation of pain. *Alvus astricta.*

*Hæmæ menææ adfuerunt per horas aliquot, et vespere discesserunt.*

*Repr. mist Cathartic.*

November 20th.—During my visit she was not sensible. From the convulsive twitchings being more frequent, I could not count the pulse.

November 21st.—The convulsions are not quite so violent as before. At first, the pulse varied from 84 to 108; in fifteen seconds, at another time, it rose from 96 to 132 pulsations in the minute. Upon coming out of the convulsions, she took a little coffee, mixed with sugar and new milk. The thermometer stood at 99 between the lips, and at 88 between the toes.

Dr. Jeffreys, Mr. Perry, surgeon dentist, and Mr. Cooper accompanied me to visit Miss M'Avoy. After some time, an experiment made by Dr. Duncan, of Edinburgh, upon a young woman labouring under hysteria was mentioned. He introduced a pointed needle between the toe and the nail, which immediately roused the patient. After this circumstance was repeated, it was observed, that Miss M'Avoy lay in a more tranquil state, and the convulsions ceased for a short time. This state of tranquillity had occurred before at intervals: it was doubted by the party, if this quiescent state had not been produced by hearing the account of the above experiments, and more particularly, as she afterwards said, upon the toes being held firmly by Mr. Perry or Mr. Thomas, who had just arrived, we were going to do something with her, or words to that effect. About this time the Rev. E. Glover came in. It was proposed to insert a needle into the quick of the great toe of the right foot. Mr. Perry held the toes with one hand, and, with the other, he inserted a needle to the depth of the eighth of an inch or more: she did not appear to be sensible of any pain. It was thought advisable to repeat this experiment, and he again took hold of the right toe, but it seemed, as it

were to shrink from his grasp, and, the more tightly he held it, the resistance was the greater, until at last after numerous efforts, he again introduced the point of the needle under the nail of the great toe, but, as he said, not near so deep as the first. At the moment of introducing it, she almost sprang up in the bed, and became more strongly convulsed and agitated. Her face was more flushed than usual, and drops of perspiration stood upon the upper lip. The idea, I have little doubt, which occurred to some of the gentlemen present, was, that the sudden starting and agitation were solely owing to the puncture of the needle, but, if this were the case, I see no reason why these effects should not have been produced equally by the first puncture. Mr. Perry was positive the first puncture was the deepest, and he declared this to be his opinion after the second puncture had been made. I have no doubt from the difficulty Mr. Perry had in holding the toes steadily, that he pressed his hand upon the sole of the foot, at the moment of introducing the needle a second time, and that the sudden starting and agitation were owing to this cause only, and not to the puncture of the needle. Moderate pressure with the hand on the sole of the foot, or, if pressed suddenly upon the bed, or on the floor, had frequently a similar effect, but in a degree proportioned to the pressure.\* Mr. Cooper and I pinched severely her right arm, but she did not appear sensible of it. The rosary which had been presented to her by Mr. Gandolfi, who visited her some months ago, she generally wore about her neck, but I observed to-day that it was fast locked in her right hand, and round her wrist. At half past seven o'clock, P. M. I visited Miss M'Avoy with Mr. Thomas, and found her in strong convulsions. We

---

\* Vide Narrative.

examined the toe, which had been punctured, with considerable difficulty, during the few moments, when the convulsions ceased. It had not bled externally, but there appeared a redness under the nail, extending over about half its length. I asked her if she felt me pinch her, or any particular pain at the time we visited her. She said she had not felt any pain. Mrs. Hughes was not then aware that any puncture had been made, which was a proof Miss M'Avoy had not known it, or she would, ere this, have informed her mother of it. Upon pressing the sole of the foot at two different times, it retracted very suddenly, and was affected with nearly as much violence as when the second puncture was made with the needle. She fell immediately into convulsions, each time the pressure was made.

November 22nd.—The convulsions are not so violent. Pulse 96. As she comes out of the convulsions the pulse is much more frequent. Has taken very little food, and could not take the cathartic pills, nor the infus. sennæ, from a difficulty in swallowing. Complains of tightness and oppression in the chest, and of pain about the region of the heart. *Alvus parum soluta. Cutis mollis.*

Mrs. Hughes found out by the questions Mr. Thomas and I asked yesterday, and by conversation with Mr. Glover, the nature of the experiment we had made upon her daughter, and gave us a very severe reprimand for having acted in so cruel a manner. The case is however of so extraordinary a nature, that, upon the proposal being made, I felt myself justified in allowing the trial of any experiment, which would satisfy the minds of the gentlemen present, without being materially detrimental to Miss M'Avoy. I believe also the cruelty was more

in appearance than reality, as I have every reason to think she suffered no pain; at any rate no bad effects resulted from it.

November 25th.—I found her very much improved, although occasionally convulsed. About 11 o'clock this morning a discharge took place, similar to that which occurred in June, 1816, a part of which had been analysed by Dr. Bostock. The quantity obtained did not exceed half an ounce. One portion of it was sent to Sir Joseph Banks, and another to Dr. Monro, of Edinburgh. A sort of tick tack noise was heard as the fluid passed down from above into the stomach, and a sense of suffocation occurred. Complains of considerable throbbing in the back part of the head, and there appears an enlargement at the upper part of the occiput. *Alvus liberè movetur.*

November 26th.—Is much better, and has had very few convulsions this morning. Dr. Hannay accompanied me, and during our stay she was not convulsed. Complains of violent pain in the sockets of the eyes, but the general pain of the head is somewhat better. She feels occasionally, as she expresses it, a whirling sensation in the head. Pulse 84. The fluid passes down more quietly, and does not bring on the sense of suffocation so frequently.

November 27th.—A little more fluid was obtained yesterday, but the discharge appears now to have entirely ceased. Complains of pain in the head. The eyelids are sore, and there is a slight suffusion in the tunica conjunctiva. Pulse 108.

November 30th.—Complains of more pain in the head and in the sockets of the eyes. Pulse 120.

Repr. Frictio Ungt. hydrarg.



**December 1st.**—She is still worse to-day. Was engaged in netting a purse, but was frequently obliged to put it down, being troubled with considerable twitchings and tremblings of the hands and arms, which affect also the lower extremities. Pulse 120, and variable in strength.

**December 6th.**—She was better for two or three days, but, to-day, is more complaining. A gentleman from London, of the name of Williams, visited her, and I understand he expressed himself more favourably towards Miss M'Avoy after, than he had done before his visit.

**December 8th.**—Complains very much of pain in the head, and particularly in the sockets of the eyes, and the least motion or noise increases it. The eyelids are much swelled, and matter is occasionally effused from them. The vessels of the tunica conjunctiva are filled with red blood. Pulse 120. A blister was ordered to the back of the head, but its application was deferred from the head not being perfectly healed,

**December 10th.**—Is rather better, was sewing patchwork, but she could not distinguish colours, nor the figures of the different patches. Her mother was obliged to give her the various pieces in the position they were to be sewed together. The sensation from pressure at the bottom of the foot still continues, and when the experiment is tried, it increases the pain, and shoots up, particularly to the crown, of the head. Pulse 84.

**December 11th.**—She named two colours to-day, uncovered; her fingers dwelt upon the fingers of the watch, but she could not tell the time of the day. Pulse 108. *Alvus lenè dejicitur.*

December 15th.—The convulsions continue in the night. Pulse from 96 to 108.

December 19th.—Is much the same. Complaints of pain and tightness about the region of the heart, with alternate chills and heats, coming on about six o'clock, P. M. The mouth is not yet affected with the mercury. The thermometer stood at 52 degrees in the open air; in the bed-room where there was no fire, at 62. The heat of her hands was 86, and in the mouth 106. Pulse from 108 to 120. *Alvus liquatur.*

December 29th.—Continues much the same, but the convulsions come on earlier in the evening, and terminate sooner in the night. She sleeps little, and from the oppressive sensation about the region of the heart, she cannot lie down when the convulsions have ceased. The issue discharges freely. Pulse 96; takes very little food. Employs herself in sewing, but cannot tell a colour. *Alvus suppressa.*

December 31st.—The convulsions ceased since the evening of the 29th inst. The convulsive motion of the diaphragm, the difficulty in breathing, and the oppression about the heart are returned with considerably more violence. The pulse varied from 45 to 98.

January 1st, 1818.—Continues much the same as yesterday. Pulse variable, not easily to be counted, but not exceeding 96. The hands and fingers are very cold to the touch. The thermometer in the room stood at 58; when held in her hands it rose to 86; in the mouth it was 106; and in the upper part of the eyelid 102. The mercury has slightly affected the mouth. Coffee and milk mixed with cream and sugar, is still her principal

food. Whenever she takes a mouthful or two of solid food, even of bread, it disagrees with her, and lies for several hours as a weight upon her stomach. *Alvus paulé astriota.*

January 3rd.—Complains still more of oppression about the region of the heart, with difficulty of breathing. Pulse from 96 to 108; variable and feeble. *Lingua foeda. Alvus paullulum soluta.*

*Detr. Sanguinis e brachio*  $\bar{3}$  viii.

The blood drawn had a slightly buffy coat. The pulse became more steady; the difficulty in breathing, and the spasmodic affection of the diaphragm were evidently relieved.

*R* OL Ricini  $\bar{3}$  i. Capt. statim.

January 4th.—Continues rather better. Pulse from 96 to 108. She had not taken the castor oil.

January 6th.—Continues much the same, but the difficulty of breathing is increased.

*Repr. V. S. et Detr. Sang. e brachio,*  $\bar{3}$  viii.

Mr. Thomas being engaged, Mr. Dale bled Miss M'Avoy, which relieved her from the difficulty of breathing, but she became very faint.

January 7th.—The convulsive motion of the diaphragm is better; there was little or no buff upon the blood, but it was cupped. Pulse 120. *Alvus majis astriota. Lingua tamen foeda.*

*R* Vin. Antimon.  $\bar{3}$  ss. Capt. G. x. ter de die.  
*Repr. Infus. sennæ. u. a.*

January 9th.—The drops agree very well with the stomach. She took a distaste to the coffee and milk. Bouillon was given to her which she threw up. The convulsive motion continues, with oppression about the heart, and frequent catching or gasping in the breathing. The legs and feet swell towards the evening, and she complains of a sense of fulness in the hands, face, and body. The face appears more leucophlegmatic, but otherwise she is very little altered in appearance, though somewhat thinner in the body.

January 11.—Continues much the same.

Repr. V. S.

About six ounces of blood were obtained, whilst running down the arm; the blood had a ferruginous appearance.—Pulse from 86 to 120.

January 12.—The red particles of the blood drawn yesterday are probably more fluid, and there is a larger proportion of serum than before. The serum is of a turbid milky appearance. The pulse variable, from 84 to 108. Complains still of pain in the sockets of the eyes, and at the back of the head.

January 13.—Is so much better to-day, that the dyspnoea and convulsive motion were hardly perceptible, and the lancinating pain about the region of the heart is very much relieved. Pulse 96, more regular and moderately soft. Her appetite is very indifferent. Is not conscious of obtaining any sleep. Employs herself in sewing, and making little ornaments with coloured paper. Alvus libera.

January 14.—The convulsive motion, dyspnoea, and pain about the region of the heart have returned in some degree. Pulse 72.—Alvus soluta.

January 15.—The convulsive motion and dyspnoea were more violent. Pulse 84.

The Rev. Mr. Chippendale, of Winwick, accompanied me to-day, with his nephew, Mr. Dixon. Miss M'Avoy said she had told two colours yesterday, but the power was very weak. She told the colour of the metal of Mr. Chippendale's watch, but she did not name the colour of the seals, nor the time of the day.

Repr. V. 8.

January 16.—Mr. Thomas took about six ounces of blood from Miss M'Avoy this morning, and it almost immediately relieved the dyspnoea and convulsive motion, which were more violent than yesterday. The blood was slightly buffy. Pulse 84 to 96.

January 17.—Continues much the same.

The Rev. Doctor Knott and Lord Molyneux expressed a wish to see Miss M'Avoy, and I accompanied them to St. Paul's Square. She could not distinguish any colour.

January 20.—Continues much the same. The lancinating pain is considerable. Pulse 96 to 108.—Alvus modicè cietur.

Repr. V. 8.

About eight ounces of blood were taken away. The

convulsive motion left her at the time, but returned again in the evening.

January 22.—The suspension of breathing is returned. She had two attacks in less than half an hour during my visit. During the suspension, the pulse varied from 90 to 120 pulsations in the minute. It continued for nearly half a minute. Her hearing is much more acute. The least noise gives her a sensation of something rushing through the head, and if it be loud, she compares it to the noise produced by the firing of cannon.

January 23.—The breathing was suspended four times in the space of five minutes, for about ten seconds each time. She feels in the night time, when laying her head down, a sensation, as if she were sinking through the sofa, but she had no power of speaking or of expressing her feelings, when her mother entered the room, although she wished her head might be lifted up from the pillow; this sensation comes on also when she lies upon either side or upon her back. Mrs. Hughes supposed she slept when at first she saw her in that situation. She often rests her head upon either hand, with the elbow upon the back of the sofa.

January 25.—The suspension of breathing is more frequent than before. Pulse 108. Alvus soluta.

January 26.—From this date to the 29th the pulse varied from 72 to 112. The suspension of breathing came on very frequently.

January 30.—She threw up a considerable quantity of bilious matter, which gave her relief. The duration of

the attacks of suspension of breathing became shorter, and the intervals longer. Pulse 96. *Alvus astricta*.

Repr. Pil. Hydr. submur. c. Jalap. u. a.

January 31.—The pills were not taken. Complaints of the pain about the region of the heart being more severe, and it is attended with considerable twitching of the limbs. The pain in the back part of the head, and in the sockets of the eyes, has increased in violence. Pulse 96.

February 2.—The suspension of breathing is lessened, but the pain about the region of the heart continues. Pulse 96 to 108. *Diarrhoea spontanea superveniente non sorbuit Pil Hydr. submur.*

February 4.—Complains of numbness in the hands, alternating from one to the other.

February 8.—The convulsive motion of the diaphragm returns in a slight degree. Complaints of pain in the head and sockets of the eyes.

February 12.—The suspension of breathing is better, but the convulsive motion of the diaphragm and pain about the region of the heart are increased. Pulse 120.

February 16.—The suspension of breathing is still more relieved. The knocking at the door, although the knocker is covered, affected her very much to-day, and she did not recover herself during my visit. The pulse was so irregular, as not to be counted with any degree of accuracy.

February 20.—Is rather better, but complains of a violent pain in the knee coming on occasionally, which she says, is only relieved by rubbing the hip with the hand for some time. She attributes this pain to having hurt her back, when in convulsions, by falling out of bed. For some time has complained of pain in the left side, along the course of the short ribs. Pulse 120. *Alvus non deficitur.*

February 25.—The pain about the region of the heart is not so frequent. Pulse 108, feeble and intermitting. Doctor Hannay soon after came in, and upon feeling the pulse, he observed it was full and regular; upon feeling it just then it was as he stated it to be, but in a few seconds it became again feeble, irregular, and intermitting. Upon examining the left side, it appeared a good deal fuller than natural. Pressure with the finger gave her much pain. The pupils were more dilated than I had seen them for some time, and upon the application of a candle near the pupils, they contracted considerably, and became dilated again when it was taken away. Complained of the heat of the candle. The eyes watered, and they appeared rather sore, but upon the quick application afterwards of a needle, and of the finger as near to the eye as they could be applied with safety, she did not blink in the slightest degree.

February 27.—Continues much the same. Pulse 120. *Alvus lenè elicitur.*

Mr. William Dixon, junr. having a wish to see Miss M'Avoy, accompanied me. He noticed that whilst he was speaking to her the spasmodic affection was not so frequent. This I have observed to be the case, when



her attention has been engaged by any one speaking upon a subject which interested her ; but when this has happened, the following paroxysm has been generally much increased in violence. She attempted to feel some colours without success. Mr. Dixon tried on the goggles, with which he said he could see very well, when he had widened the parts over the nose with his fingers, and he could see a little before he enlarged them. I found them stretched so wide, that a finger might be inserted with great ease between the nose and the goggles where it should have been closed. These goggles had been made since the power of distinguishing colours, &c. became deficient. They were then tried upon Miss M'Avoy, but after remaining on a short time only, she was seized with a suspension of breathing, which had not occurred for some days before.

March 2.—Complains of more pain in the left side. If there be loud speaking, she hears it very acutely, but confusedly, and says it returns again and again, as if an echo were repeated, until it gradually dies away. If one speak slowly in a whispering manner, she hears more distinctly than when spoken loudly to. Pulse full and irregular, about 96 in frequency. *Alvus modicè, urina parcè elictur.*

R Aq. Font. ʒ vii  
 Spr. æther nitric.  
 Syr. zingiber. ʒ iii  
 Vin: antimon: ʒ ii  
 Capt. Coch. ii quarta quaque hora si urgeat dysuria.

March 4.—She grows worse. The suspension of breathing returns upon any sudden noise or alarm, sometimes from merely dressing the issue in the side.

The first dose of the medicine gave her pain and uneasiness in the stomach, with a sense of weight at her breast, which continued for several hours. Complains very much of cramp in the left hand and arm during the night, and sometimes in the day. The almost constant pain and uneasiness she suffers appear very much to depress her spirits. The pulse is so very irregular that it cannot be counted. The pupils are less dilated. Has no power of distinguishing colours.

March 8.—The tightness of the chest, and oppression of breathing are increased. Pulse 96, and irregular. *Alvus obstructa.*

*Fiat V. S. statim.*

About five ounces of blood were taken from the arm, which was of a very deep red colour, and after standing, had a slight buffy coat upon it. The tightness of the chest, and oppression in the breathing were relieved, but immediately after the arm was tied up, she was seized with a sudden spasm; her head was bent down upon the breast, and her hands were so fast locked upon the stomach, that I could not detach them from it until it ceased. The face was flushed, and the muscles of the face and neck were violently contracted. She became generally very faint when the issue was dressed, and it was ordered to be dried up.

*Repr. Infus. Sennæ u. a.*

*Applicetur Empl. Lyttæ ampliat. sterno.*

March 9.—The blister was applied to the breast, but has not risen. She was desired to let it remain on until the morning. The side was examined in the presence of Doctor Brandreth, Mr. Dale, and Mr. Thomas, and

they were satisfied of the enlargement existing. Complaints of cold shiverings coming on occasionally, but of these she had before spoken, when there was no tumified appearance. Doctor Brandreth advised the application to the tumified parts, of a lintseed cataplasm, with opium. A spasm came on during our visit. There was no pulsation in the wrist during the time it continued, but it was felt in a slight degree as soon as she began to recover from it.

March 10.—The spasms are more frequent. The blister rose pretty well. Since Tuesday last she has scarcely taken any food whatever. A very trifling quantity of coffee, with milk and sugar, is her only food. She took a small piece of barley sugar, and the least bit of toffee, a composition of sugar, treacle, and butter, boiled to a proper consistence, which produced violent heat in the stomach.

The twitching was so much increased, that the pulse could not be counted. The cataplasm was omitted as she felt it uncomfortable. *Per quinque dies urinæ semilibra solummodo reddita fuit.*

March 11.—Is rather better. She took a very small quantity of tamarinds. Her face has become more emaciated within the last ten days, than I have seen it before during her long illness. The eyes are more sunk in the head, but, upon speaking to her, they sometimes emit an extraordinary brilliance. The spasms are not so frequent. *Alvus astricta. Urinæ semilibra per horas viginti quatuor reddita fuit.*

March 15.—The symptoms are better. *Urina modica; alvus obstipata.*

*Repr. Infus: sennæ.*

*Capt. PIL Hydr. submur: c. Jalap: sex ii. a.*

*ni sit occasio ad alvum solvendam.*

The night before last she was alarmed by a roaring noise in the chimney, and a smell of smoke and fire. After knocking upon the wall with her stick, her step-father was awakened, and came down. It appeared that a very good fire had been left when they went to bed, and the flame by some means had communicated with the soot in the chimney, which was set on fire. Yesterday afternoon she felt something in her left ear, and upon putting her finger into it, it was moistened with a fluid, which, upon enquiry, she said was of a gelatinous nature. Her mother says it was clear, like water, and might amount in quantity to about a tea-spoonful.

March 17.—Is very considerably better. The swelling in the left side increases. There is a fulness extending from the cartilago ensiformis over a part of the epigastric region, following the division of the ribs on the left side. It is so excessively painful upon pressure, that I can scarcely determine its exact situation, or its nature. Has taken two tea-cups full of coffee, milk, and sugar, with a very little bread and butter. Has had no spasm in the night. *Dejectiones alvi duas habuit astrictas.*

*Repr. Infus: sennæ ii. a.*

March 19.—The convulsive affection of the diaphragm is much relieved, but the spasms recur more

frequently, particularly in the afternoon, and in the night. The pain of the head still continues, but not with so much acuteness as before. Pulse 108. Lingua pura. Alvus liberè soluta.

March 21.—Complains of the pain in the head, and in the sockets of the eyes, being more violent; also of numbness in the left side. Has taken a little more food, but almost every kind of food, except coffee mixed with milk and sugar, lies heavy at the stomach, and gives her an uneasy sensation in the breast. The pulse from 96 to 108. Alvus modicè solvitur.

March 25.—Continues much the same, but there is at times a stoppage of breathing, which makes her as it were gasp for breath, and it goes off with a sort of half suppressed cough. Has recovered the use of the right side. Pulse 108. Alvus cohibita.

Repr. Infus. sennæ u. a.

March 29.—Is not quite so well to-day. The convulsive motion of the diaphragm is attended with more twitching of the arms than usual. I could not count the pulse. The least pressure upon the left side produces an effect almost bordering upon syncope, and, if stronger, convulsion. She complains of pain in the right side. Alvus solvitur.

Appl. Empl. Ung. Hyd. lateri  
dextro, super linteam carptum delitum.

March 31.—Mr. Wingfield, one of the surgeons of the Infirmary at Oxford, accompanied me to visit Miss M'Avoy. He examined the eyes, but did not think there was any contraction or dilatation of the pupils, when suddenly exposed to the light. Pulse 108.

She finished a purse, and some little bagatelles of silk, three or four days back. Has not been employed in this way since.

She could not distinguish the colour of the different silks, but adopted a plan by which she might remember which was the particular colour wanted. She bent pieces of card into different shapes, and her mother gave them to her one after the other, as the silk was wound upon each, until she recollected the colour of the silk each card contained. Whilst she was netting the purse, she became perfectly familiar with each colour by feeling the particular shape of the card, but to-day she only told the colour of the silk upon one card out of three or four. She fingered the cards in a similar manner to that which I observed before, when she succeeded in telling colours.

April 1st.—The affection of the diaphragm returned with more violence, and she was seized last night with convulsions, in consequence of the alarm occasioned by the illness of her little brother, a boy of nine years of age.

He had been confined for some time with psoas abscess which had discharged itself below the groin at different times. The little boy, wishing to be brought down stairs, was indulged in his wish, and was placed upon one end of the sofa, where Miss M'Avoy sat. Yesterday when Mr. Wingfield and I visited her, he seemed cheerful and easy, but it seems he was seized, about ten o'clock at night, with convulsions, which continued until one o'clock in the morning, when a sense of suffocation came on and fluid gushed up, and was discharged through the mouth and nostrils. Mr. Thomas saw him

in this situation ; he informs me the matter discharged was of a purulent grumous nature, and he thinks, in quantity, it must have exceeded three pints. On the following day I saw this poor little boy, he appeared insensible to external objects ; his right side was paralytic, but his pulse was moderate in frequency and in fulness. He afterwards appeared ideotic, but he is now very considerably recovered, sensible, able to walk with assistance, but still unable to speak.\*

April 4th.—These convulsions have continued very frequent ever since, but are not of so violent a nature as those which occurred in November last. Their duration varies from five to fifteen minutes ; but during the interval she is free from them, the convulsive motion of the diaphragm returns with the convulsive twitchings as before. The pulse cannot be counted with any certainty, but as far as I can judge from a few pulsations, I think it would not exceed 108 in the minute. Yesterday evening, in endeavouring to get to the night-chair, placed at the side of the sofa, she fell upon the floor and hurt herself. *Alvus medicè levatur.*

April 10th.—Continues much the same. The left hand and arm are swelled, and she complains of pain from the shoulder downwards. *Sorbuit liberius Infus. Sennæ, quod nauseam et vomitum produxit. Alvus liberè solvitur.*

April 14th.—Her appetite begins to fail again, the pulse cannot be counted in consequence of the twitchings. *Lingua magis fæda. Alvus obstipata.*

April 18th.—Complains of pain in the breast, crossing from under one clavicle to the other. Takes little or no food. *Alvus constricta.*

*Repr. Pil. Cathartica.*

---

\* He is since dead.

April 22d.—*Alvus tamen obstipatur.*

*Repr. P2. Hyd. c. jalap. ser. h. a. Si sit occulto*

*Repr. infus. senne cras mane.*

April 23d.—Yesterday morning about five o'clock she lost her speech, but is occasionally sensible, and expresses herself by signs, when spoken to. The pills and *Infus. Sennæ* had not been given in sufficient quantity to answer any good purpose, from the difficulty of swallowing, and the frequency of the convulsions. The catching in the breathing was more troublesome, and she could not make a full inspiration. She appeared to be gasping for breath. The pain under the left cavicle is very severe. The slightest pressure upon the tumour in the side produced convulsions. Is more exhausted than before. Mr. Thomas attempted to bleed her in the morning, but the convulsive twitchings were so severe he had much difficulty in opening a vein. He got a little blood, which had a slightly buffy coat. *Fiat V. S. et detr. sang. 3 vi.*

About five ounces of blood were obtained, which was of a bright vermilion colour, with a fair proportion of serum. When it was flowing out of the orifice, Mr. Thomas observed it to be almost of a black colour. Nine o'clock, p. m. She was relieved by the bleeding, but the gasping for breath still continues. The pulsation is so slight as scarcely to be felt in the wrist, the carotid or the temporal arteries. Complains of a sense of great heat internally, and of pain at each side of the head, and under the clavicles, which she described, upon being asked, if she felt any particular pain, by placing her hands on each side of her head, and upon the upper part of the breast. *Appl. Emp. Lyttæ amp. sterno superiori.*



April 24th.—The blister has not risen. Her countenance looks worse; the lips are pallid; there is a blue appearance around the mouth and eyes, and the latter seem more sunk in the head. Mr. Hughes observed she felt heavier to lift up during this illness than before. The face and body have rather a leucophlegmatic appearance, and the extremities pit on pressure in the evening. For the last ten days has taken very little food. The thermometer stood in the room at 70 degrees, the heat of the right hand was 100, of the left 105, between the feet 105, under the tongue 105, near the left clavicle 108, and in the left canthus of the left eye 98 degrees. The convulsions continue about five minutes, and the intervals of sensibility are nearly of the same duration. She was this evening very much troubled with hiccough, and Mrs. Hughes says her features were more disturbed last night during the convulsions than usual, and large pits were left in different parts of the face, like the marks made by confluent small pox, which after a little time disappeared. *Alvus valdè constricta.*

*Repr. Mist. Cathart.*

April 25th.—The pulse is very variable, and cannot be counted. The swelling of the side extends nearly to the opposite ribs, but is not so elevated in any particular part as it was. Appears to suffer great uneasiness; she cannot swallow any bread or solid food; a teaspoonful of liquid can only be taken at a time, and that will hardly pass down. She cannot thrust the tongue out of the mouth without bringing on the convulsive action of the diaphragm. The heat of the thermometer in the mouth, neck, and hands, was 98 degrees. The mercurial plaster was omitted, as the gums are slightly affected.

Dr. Drake and Dr. Langston, from America, attended

me in my visit to-day. From the reports circulated in the New York papers, and extracts from Messrs. Sanders and others, Dr. Drake supposed the whole affair respecting Miss M'Avoy, an imposition. Dr. Drake and Dr. Langston, although they had no opportunity of proving her powers, I have reason to think, went away with an impression very different from that expressed to me before they saw her.

April 26th.—Is less sensible to-day. The pulse in the wrist is rarely to be felt; the convulsions are more frequent than before; and the intervals, when the affection of the Diaphragm comes on, are shorter. *Sordescent valde lingua, os, et dentes.*

April 27th.—Continues much the same, but weaker; although, now and then, she answers a question by sign, is generally unable to do so.

April 28th.—Is not worse, and has swallowed about half a teacupful of black currant tea, and a little sugar and water since last night. The Pulse varied from 120 to 132: I counted it at two different times in the wrist, and in the left carotid artery; for five seconds only in the former, the Pulse beat at the rate of 120 pulsations in the minute, in the latter at 132. *Per aliquot dies non habuit alvi dejectionem.*

*R* Hydr. submur. gr. x. Cap. statim & conserve quolibet.

April 29th.—She had two convulsions during my visit, each of about fifteen minutes duration. The interval between them was four minutes. I could not count the pulse. There was a peculiarly quick motion of the upper eyelids from above downwards, and the eyes rolled to and fro. The thermometer in the hand was 102;

near the clavicle 104, and between the feet 98 degrees. She is occasionally seized with spasms affecting the upper part of the left breast. I sat by her for half an hour, until Mr. Hughes spoke to me. She did not seem to be aware I was in the room; indeed she scarcely attempted to open her eyes. Was insensible when I entered the room. *Non respondit hydr. submur.*

May 2d.—The convulsions continue. Her appetite is improved; complains of the pain between the left clavicle, and the sternum being very violent; is much thinner, but her countenance is more healthy. *Alvus solvitur, et urina coloris fuscii redditur liberé.*

May 5th.—Complains of a shooting pain, from the upper part of the breast, extending along each jaw, through the temples, to the crown of the head. She is frequently seized with spasms. When these come on, the left hand is pressed strongly upon the left clavicle, and the right hand upon the right side of the head. The twitchings are rather more violent: has taken little food to-day. *Alvus soluta; urina benignè elicitur.*

May 10th.—The convulsions come on about every half hour; the pain continues violent near the clavicle, and in the left side; upon the whole, however, she appears more cheerful. Has lately learnt in a very short time to converse with the fingers, by which means she can explain herself better than by signs to those who understand this mode of expression. Pulse 180. *Lingua pura, et os, et gingivæ.*

May 18th.—I was called out of town on the 11th, and did not see Miss M'Avoy until this morning. It appears the convulsions left her on the 13th: the pain under the

clavicle and sternum is considerably relieved, but she still feels a sense of weight. The convulsive motions of the Diaphragm and catching in the breathing, as well as the twitching of the muscles, are much better. Complaints of pain in the lower part of the abdomen: the legs and feet swell much at night, and the right hand is larger than the left. The tumour in the left side increases and is acutely sensible. She feels an almost constant throbbing in it, and a pain extending along the muscles of the neck, and through the head, in different directions. Since Monday last, she has been removed to an arm-chair in the day-time, but can neither walk nor stand. On Thursday last, she recovered her speech, but complains of much pain in speaking; particularly if she speak louder than a whisper. There was a slight, but irregular contraction in the pulse. Mrs. Hughes observed her to be very low spirited, but she was able to sew. Twice, however, she was obliged to rip up a frock, having sewed the wrong side outwards. She cannot name a colour. Pulse varying during my visit, from 92 to 120. *Alvus liquatur. Urina modicè redditur coloris naturalis.*

June 3rd.—Since the last report, the symptoms have continued much the same. The pulse varied from 108 to 120. To-day she complains of the convulsive motion of the Diaphragm being more troublesome, and this effect is generally brought on when the side is examined. The swelling increases according to her feelings; this increase has not been very perceptible to me for some time, but I have rather thought it stationary. It extends more towards the back and loins. The feet and legs are more swelled in the evening, but in the morning this swelling is considerable.

June 12th.—The anasarcaous swelling of the feet and

legs, and of the hands and arms is much increased. The former are tense, have a shining inflamed appearance, and there is a general sense of fulness over the whole body, and of oppression in breathing. The pain in the head, and in the sockets of the eyes is greater, and the eyelids are tumified and inflamed: when she attempts to put out her tongue, she cannot protrude it more than a line or two beyond the teeth, as the convulsive affection comes on instantly, and prevents the further protrusion. Pulse 120. *Fiat v. s. et Detr. sang. e brachio*  $\frac{3}{4}$  vi. ad  $\frac{3}{4}$  viii.

June 13,—She was relieved by the bleeding: the blood was cupped, but not buffy. The hands and arms are less swelled, and the tenseness and shining redness of the legs are diminished considerably. The sense of fulness, and of oppression in the breathing, is better. I was accompanied in my visit by Dr. Sherwin of Bath.

June 22d.—Has continued much the same for some days past, but complains now of more pain in the head, of throbbing and pain in the side, and of oppression in the chest. If the swelled legs or feet are pressed upon, in the slightest degree, she suffers excessive pain. Pulse 120, and irregular. *Alvus et urina liberæ.*

*Repr. V. S. et. detr. Sang.  $\frac{3}{4}$  vi. ad  $\frac{3}{4}$  viii.*

Six ounces of blood were taken away, which afforded considerable relief. It had a very buffy coat.

June 26th.—Complains very much of oppression in the chest, and the convulsive motion returns very often, but more slightly than formerly. It exhausts her very much, and she has apparently no wish to employ herself as usual. Pulse 120. Mr. Thomas being absent

I took about seven ounces of blood from the arm which immediately gave relief.

June 27th.—I found her much better than for some time past. The oppression of the chest and convulsive motion are removed, and the legs and feet are much reduced in size. The blood was extremely buffy and cupped. Pulse from 104 to 120. *Nocte ultimarum menses superveniebant, et nunc in quantitate identia adveniunt. Alvus astricta.*

*Repr. Infus. Sennae, u. a.*

June 28th.—The oppression in the breathing has returned slightly. Pulse 120. She has not taken the infusion of senna; oil-case strips had been rolled round the legs some days ago; and with apparently good effect in reducing the swelling. *Heri vespere disparuerunt menses.*

June 30th.—I found her worse to-day. Mr. Thomas was again engaged, and I took about five ounces of blood from the arm, with almost immediate relief. The blood had a buffy appearance. Pulse 120, and irregular. *Alvus constricta.*

*Repr. Infus. Sennae, u. a.*

July 2d.—The convulsive affection again returned, and she complains of much pain in the head. She succeeded in putting out the tongue a line or two further than before, but the convulsive motion came on, and forced her to desist from protruding it. Pulse 120 to 144. *Alvus libere solvitur.*

July 3d.—I took about four ounces of blood from the left arm, and she was again relieved from the unplea-

ant symptoms of oppression in breathing, and of the convulsive twitchings. The swelling of the legs decreases every day.

July 4th.—Continues better. The blood was slightly buffy, but not cupped. Pulse 108 to 120. She thrust out the tongue just over the lip, but the convulsive motion came on, or I think she would have been able to have protruded it further.

July 7th.—Complains of more violent head-ache. The convulsive affection and the oppression in breathing have returned. During the last night she had some sleep, but attended with dreams of so horrid a nature, that she did not feel refreshed, but on the contrary weakened and distressed by it. The legs and feet are more anasarcaous. Mr. Thomas saw her yesterday, and he says the pulse was as low as 70, irregular, and intermitting. He bled her to-day, and obtained about six ounces of blood. She nearly fainted before her arm was tied up. The convulsive motion ceased. Pulse from 108 to 120, feeble and irregular before, but, after the bleeding, more regular, soft, and at the same time fuller, and in frequency 120. Alvus suppressa.

Repr. Infus. Sennæ, u. a.

July 8th.—The blood taken yesterday was not buffy, but slightly cupped in the second cup. She is better; the convulsive affection and the oppression in the breathing did not occur, but when she attempted to protrude the tongue. The right eye is slightly suffused with blood, and the eyelids are inflamed and tumified. I threw the solar spectra strongly and repeatedly upon the ball of each eye without making her blink. Complains of

heat and irritation of the eyelids. Pulse 120. Alvus et urina naturales.

July 9th.—Hora secunda matutina superveniebant vomitus et diarrhæa, hora octava post cessantes.

Sæpe singultione debilitatur valde. Materies ejecta, de pomis terræ, constitit, et fragis, de quibus, acris appetitu, edit. Fluidum coloris æruginosi dein vomitu reddidit.

There is no diminution in the tumour, and the pain is not relieved. Complains of frequent shiverings during the day. The pulse is very irregular, varying from 130 to 160 pulsations in the minute. Employs herself, when able, in sewing and making paper crosses, but cannot distinguish a single colour. Mrs. Hughes, at my request, applied the solution of Belladonna to the eyelids, as she had seen it done by Mr. Brandreth, at nine o'clock, but at half-past one o'clock it had no effect in dilating the pupil. I applied it again over the upper eyelids and eyebrows, but it produced no effect during my stay. I observed a very frequent motion of the eyelids and eyebrows, and the ball of the eye moved to and fro several times very quickly, which she attributed to the noise occasioned by two carts passing by.

July 10th.—Is very unwell, and complains of increased weakness, inclination to faint, and pain in the head, with numbness over the temples and lower orbit of the eye. The bowels are relaxed. On enquiring from Mrs. Hughes, respecting the effect of the Belladonna, she thought the pupils did appear rather more enlarged than in the morning when I was there, but to-day there is no greater appearance of dilatation than usual, nor does the pupil contract upon exposure to sudden light in the



least degree. I recommended Mrs. Hughes to give Miss M'Avoy a few drops of spirit. Lavand. comp. with spirit. Ammon. comp. in a little water, occasionally to relieve the faintishness. Pulse varying from 144 to 168, feeble and irregular.

July 11th.—Is worse, and complains of the pain and pulsation in the left side. The pulse is not so irregular or feeble as yesterday, but 140 in the minute. The difficulty of respiration is increased with occasional attacks of the convulsive motion of the Diaphragm. Speaking seemed to bring on the convulsive motion more frequently. Fresh strips of oil-cake were applied to the legs. *Alvus liquatur.*

July 12th.—The symptoms are worse. The pulse from 132 to 140, and more feeble than yesterday. Mr. Thomas took about five ounces of blood from the right arm. The difficult respiration was immediately relieved, and the convulsive motion ceased. The pulse after bleeding fell to 108. Her appetite is very indifferent. The legs and feet are less swelled.

July 13th.—The blood in the first cup had a very thick and firm buff upon it. It was cupped, and the brim of the cup of blood was of the brightest vermilion colour; the rest of the crassamentum was of good consistence, and the blood was of a dark red colour, bordering upon black. In the second cup the buffy coat was somewhat less thick, but firm, and the blood was of a pale variegated pink and dead white colour. The serum was of a muddy whitish colour. During the afternoon of yesterday she continued much better, but to-day the difficult respiration returned with a slight convulsive affection. I examined her side; it appeared

somewhat more enlarged than when I saw it last. The fatigue produced, by undressing herself, so as to allow an examination of the tumour, always hurries her very much, and the very slight touch I gave the tumour, in its most raised part, produced faintishness, which induced me to defer another bleeding until the afternoon. The pulse was very irregular, varying from 122 to 144 in the minute. Complains of cold shiverings attacking her at different times in the day.

July 14th.—Mr. Nairn, in the absence of Mr. Thomas, bled Miss M'Avoy yesterday evening. The blood was buffy in the first cup, slightly so in the second, and cupped with a vermilion colour in the brim of the cupped blood, as in the last bleeding. About half-way down the sides, and all round this cup of blood to the same depth, the colour varied from a bright purple colour to a pale pink, when it assumed the deep red colour bordering upon black, with a firm consistence, and with serum of the appearance of muddy whey. Mr. Nairn mentioned, before I had seen the blood, there was a pigment of a green colour at the bottom of the cup: I perceived it also, but, upon separating the serum from the crassamentum, this colour disappeared, probably by its union with the serum, as it was poured off into another cup; or could the appearance or sudden disappearance of this greenish colour be accounted for by any *deceptio visus*? or did it really exist as a component part of the mass? It certainly had not appeared before in any of the cups into which blood had been drawn. The bleeding again relieved the unpleasant symptoms of difficult respiration and convulsive affection. The swelling of the legs had very much subsided. Pulse 122. Mr. Nairn counted them before at 146. She could not protrude the tongue without bringing on the convulsive

motion, which arrested its further protrusion. She has lately complained of a noise like the beating of a drum, when she leans her head upon the right side. It appears to be at the distance of four or five inches. If she leans her head on the left, a faintish sensation comes over her. If her head falls down in the arm-chair, she cannot raise herself without assistance. *Alvus suppressa.*

July 16th.—Is very poorly this morning. The difficulty of breathing came on yesterday, and is very troublesome. Pulse 144; variable and low. Mr. Thomas not being in the way, I requested Mr. Dale, who was present, to take away some blood; about five ounces were abstracted from the right arm, when she became faint, but was immediately relieved from the urgency of the other symptoms. The pulse became fuller, more distinct, and 120 in the minute.

July 17th.—The blood was very buffy, and cupped in both cups. There was no vermilion colour upon the brim of the cupped blood, as noticed before, but the green pigment was visible at the bottom of the teacup. Upon pouring out the serum, this colour disappeared. She appears low to-day. The legs are less swelled, but there is generally a leucophlegmatic appearance about the face and body; she takes little or no food. Pulse 120. *Alvus iterum liquatur.*

July 19th.—Appears much better. The convulsive twitching only occurred once during my visit, in consequence of an attempt to shew me her tongue. Pulse from 108 to 120. The right leg discharged a considerable quantity of serous fluid, and they were both diminished in size. *Heri menses iterum superveniebant, et hodie in quantitate idonea adsunt. Alvus soluta; urina modicè reddita.*

July 20th.—The oppression in the breathing, and the convulsive twitchings returned in a slight degree. Pulse from 108 to 120. *Ultima nocte disparuerunt menses.*

Repr. V. S.

July 21st.—Seven ounces of blood were taken away. The blood was buffy and cupped in the first but not in the second cup, and the loss of it evidently relieved her. The green pigment was not observed in either of the cups.

July 22d.—The former symptoms have again returned, and she complains of general irritation and uneasiness. The Pulse varies from 108 to 120. Her appetite is very bad, taking no solid, and scarcely any fluid food. Strawberries have been her principal diet for some time, and she now occasionally takes a few ripe gooseberries. I proposed that Mr. Thomas should bleed her in the afternoon, but as she expressed a wish to have it done immediately, I passed a fillet round the arm in the usual manner, and tied it, when she gave a start, as if it pained her. Upon asking her if the start was occasioned by the tightness of the ligature, she said it was not. I proposed, however to loosen it, to which she objected with a laugh. Her head then fell suddenly forward on my breast, and she was evidently insensible. After laying her head gently upon the chair, I loosened the fillet, and a violent hysteric attack succeeded, followed by convulsion, from which she recovered, but she lost the power of speech. The oppression and catching in the breathing, and the convulsive motion recurred with more violence, and as she expressed, by sign, a wish to be bled, I again tied up the right arm, but was foiled in my attempt of bleeding her, by the numerous cicatrices which were not perfectly

healed. After a second effort, I succeeded in obtaining about two ounces of blood, by a very confined stream. The blood, after standing some time, did not exhibit any buffy coat, but a larger proportion of serum than usual. The right side became paralytic. I visited Miss M'Avoy in the evening; she was sensible, but violently agitated, by repeated efforts to vomit, but nothing was expelled from the mouth but saliva of a frothy nature. Now and then a very offensive smell issued from the mouth. She grew every moment worse. The inspirations formerly were seldom, if ever completed, when the oppression or catching in the breathing came on. Now they are deeply made, loud and sonorous as the expirations; to be compared only to that breathing which sometimes indicates the approach of death. The suspension of breathing occasionally intervened, succeeded by strong efforts to recover her breath, which brought into violent action, the muscles of the throat, chest, diaphragm, and abdomen. The pulse could only be counted for a very short period before it flagged; and it varied in frequency, from 12 to 18 pulsations in five seconds of time; indeed she appeared so much exhausted that any one would have supposed her in the agony of death. She was some time, however, sensible, and I thought it a proper opportunity to ask her if she had the least glimmering of sight; she shook her head as a mark of dissent. My own opinion of her blindness has been confirmed by repeated experiments, and I asked the question more for the satisfaction of the sceptical upon this point, than of my own, as it might be supposed at such a period, she would not deceive. The only hope I had of her recovery, arose from the probability of the tumour having burst and discharged itself by one of the usual outlets.

*Alvus modicè soluta.*

July 23d.—Labours under very oppressive breathing. The inclination to vomit is gone off; appears almost constantly convulsed and insensible. Pulse from 120 to 144, very irregular, but fuller than one would expect under the circumstances of the case. The skin has a clammy moisture upon it. *Alvus astricta.*

July 24th.—Mr. Thomas was called up last night. All the symptoms were increased in violence, so that he had little hope of her surviving the night. She appears weaker, but the breathing is not so oppressive and laborious as yesterday. Continues very much convulsed. The pulse can be felt, but not counted. *Urina naturalis semilibram redidit hodiè.*

I visited her again in the evening. There was little alteration in the symptoms. She swallowed a tea-spoonful of fluid, with great difficulty. The swelling of the legs and feet has entirely subsided. Mrs. Hughes says she is occasionally sensible, but I did not perceive it during my visit. *Iterum urinae eandem quantitatem dedit hac vespere. Lingua scabra, subflava, et arida, cum ore adusto.*

Dr. Baird of Glasgow, and his brother were present to-day.

July 25th.—Is rather better, but still the breathing is laborious and oppressive. She does not appear sensible, nor can she swallow any fluid. It ran out of the mouth when given to her. The pulse is very irregular. It rather exceeded 120, but I could not count it with certainty. Dr. Baird of Glasgow, his two brothers, Mr. Dale, and Mr. Thomas were present. The side was examined: the

tumour had evidently subsided, but still the slightest pressure caused violent agitation. *Urinæ redidit semilibram.*

Mrs. Hughes was much offended at my making this very slight pressure, on account of the pain it gave her daughter: she even shed tears, but was roused by some observations tending to find fault with her conduct, in speaking of convulsion before her daughter; and of the general effect of such observations in irritable dispositions. We had some difficulty in appeasing her, as the language appeared to convey a reflection that she was not doing all she could, to combat the disease of her daughter, or was conniving at imposition. Upon this point it is hardly to be wondered at, if she should feel very sore, as the assertions which have been made by numbers, however false she may know them to be, cannot be otherwise than unpleasant to her feelings, more particularly as from the observations of Dr Baird, it was evident that he suspected imposition.

Six o'clock p. m.—I found Miss M'Avoy much better, about four o'clock she was seized with nausea, and afterwards with vomiting. The matter thrown up consisted of a watery fluid, tinged with a pink colour, most probably from two or three gooseberries she had taken before the nausea began, and some bits of apple. It was in the whole rather more than a pint. She was quite sensible, but appeared considerably emaciated in her general appearance. The eyes were hollow, with a dark rim surrounding the lower orbit. Had the vacant stare of blindness, well marked. Was able to take a little coffee, with bread and butter: complained of flatulence. *Repr. Infus. Sennæ.*

July 26th.—The laborious respiration is again return-

ed, but in a more moderate degree. Pulse 120 to 144. In the evening she was much worse, which I attributed to her having eaten lamb and green peas, to her dinner. I desired Mr. Thomas to give her a desert spoonful of vin. Ipecac. every ten minutes, until it operated. *Alvus liberè solvitur sed nihil purulenti in fœcibus apparebat.*

July 27th.—The emetic operated well, and she threw up what she had eaten in the day, and some gruel taken after the emetic had been given. There was not the least appearance of any purulent matter in that which was thrown up. The laborious breathing continues in a slight degree. Pulse 120.

July 28th.—Is considerably better in every respect. *Portrema nocte, urinæ uncias tres, puris continentis aliquantum, coloris floris lactis, redidit. Observata fuit sanguinis guttula urinam innatans, brevi, quæ, tempore, disparuit,*

She is seized occasionally with shivering. The swelling and pain extend now more towards the spine, near the depending points of the shoulder blades, with frequent throbbing, but she has considerable pain under the short ribs, extending up to the left clavicle and shoulder. Pulse 120. *Alvus soluta.*

July 29th.—The legs are slightly swelled. She has recovered the use of the right arm, but not of the side. The swelling is evident to the eye on the left side of the breast, but is not near so painful upon pressure, as on the left side of the upper part of the abdomen. *Alvus dejicitur, sed dura. Liberè redidit urinam pus alienjus momenti continentem.*

*Repr. Infus. Sennæ, &c.*



**July 30th.**—Continues much the same, but is occasionally seized with violent spasms in the left side, extending from the false ribs to the breast, as high as the left clavicle. She has recovered her speech, but cannot protrude her tongue, without bringing on the spasmodic affection. Pulse 108. Redidit urinam iterum liberius sine pure.\*

\* Baird, medicus ingeniosus Glasguae pus defluere cum urina dubitavit, eo quod parca erat quantitas, et urinae faeces simulabat superficies. Quum hanc urinam vidit ille per dies tres reddita fuit, et lactis floris colorem, e faecibus urinae cum pure commistis, perdidit.

Urina eadem, cum sedimento, ad nosocomium nostrum monstrata, opinionem huic Doctoris Baird, quidam consortes mei periti, haud dissimilem, dederunt. Experimenta tamen post facta sententiam meam ratam habuerunt. Die postero, praesentibus memet, medico-chirurgis praecclaris Nairn et Thomas, et Grindrod juveni ingenioso, nosocomii nostri alumno, phiala agitata, dispersa fuit per urinam materies supradicta, et quieti in fundum decidit. Urina effusa, per aquam agitata et lavata per tertias vices, subjectum fuit residuum depositum experimentis sequentibus.

Exp. 1. Acidi nitrici pauxillum in portionem materiae affundebatur, effervescentiam fortem producens; dein perlucidus fit liquor, pallidi coloris, fere subfusi, et subflavi. Addita aqua, eodem tempore, praecipitatio nulla, sed sequente die, subalbida evenit.

Exp. 2. Acidum sulphuricum alteram super partem infudit, effervescentiam excitans laevissimam, colorem subfuscum et purpureum ostendens: aqua liquorem affusa statim praecipitationem non indicabat; paulo post, mistura frigescente, praecipitatio fit.

Exp. 3. Residuo hujusce paululo, cum aquae additione, argenti nitrati pauxillum addebatur; fragminum praecipitatio subalbidorum statim sequebatur; proximo die praecipitatio purpurascit; liquor percolatus per bibulam chartam nauseosus gustabat valde.

Ext. 4. Portio altera cum solutione potassae carbonatis saturata mista fuit; addita aqua, fragminum praecipitatio subalbida decidebat: postero die obscurior evasit.

Exp. 5. Cum aqua ammoniae purae materia commista evenit nulla praecipitatio; sed exinde vapores volatiles magisquam paulo olficerunt pungentiores.

Exp. 6. In partem residui alteram spiritus vini rectificatus affusus se spissavit; sed post hebdonadem magis fluidum et putidum evadebat.

Exp. 7. Oleo olivae optimo portio commista ultima, non soluta, sed per oleum in guttulis dispersa fuit. Ex hisce experimentis pus esse cum urina depositum plane apparebit, et ea, quae, diversis vicibus, post facta fuerunt, opinionem eandem confirmabant.

July 31st.—Continues much the same. Pulse 108 to 120. Alvus soluta.

August 3d.—Cum viscerum dolore, nunc urget diarrhoea, forsan, e fructibus nimis injestis, oriens, de quibus, constat præcipuum alimentum suum.

Cap. Tinct. Rhei.  $\frac{3}{4}$  ss. statim, et dein, si sit occasio

Tinct. opil. gtt. xv. ex aquæ peuxillo, quarta quaque hora ad diarrhoeam sistendam.

August 19th.—The convulsive catching and oppression in the breathing are considerably diminished. The swelling of the left side continues with the most acute sensibility upon the slightest pressure. Vexat ægram diarrhoea vel obstipatio, plus minusve, sexdecem diebus abhinc. Laudano absorpto obstipatio evenit, et laxantibus opus fuit. Si urgebat diarrhoea e contrario laudano usa fuit.

Mr George Bell, Surgeon, of Edinburgh, attended me in my visit to-day; he examined the eyes, and observed the contraction of the pupil to be very considerable, but the dilatation did not take place so freely. I passed my hand suddenly across the eyes when she winked, which was accidental; the finger, pointed suddenly towards the eyes, in different ways, did not make her blink. Upon examining the side, she shrank before the finger was applied, but I had expressed my intention of pressing gently upon the tumour before its application. The pressure was extremely slight; the pulse rose at the rate of from 120 to 144 pulsations in the minute. Mr. G. Bell gave me his opinion that *she must see*.

August 22nd.—Catharticus heri acceptus nil profuit, sed nausea superveniebat usque fere ad vomendum.

Cap. Vin. Ipec. Coch. majus quaque semihora donec vomitum excitet.

August 23d.—She is better. Pulse 112. I requested Mr. Thomas to apply the solution of Hyoscyamus over the eyelids and eyebrows at bed-time. Respondit bene emeticus. Nausea tamen per horas tres mansit, denuo lactis tepidi sublavata haustu.

August 25th.—Complains of considerable pain in the fore part of the head. Mr. Thomas informed me the Hyoscyamus dilated the pupils only very slightly, but he observed the contraction upon exposure to a lighted candle to be greater than he had ever seen it. Upon exposing the pupils this morning to a lighted candle, the contraction was hardly perceptible. Pulse 116. Alvus liquatur.

August 27th.—The Belladonna was applied last night, and this morning, to the eyelids and eyebrows. The right pupil was dilated to above one-third of the whole Iris. The pupil of the right eye, when we first examined it was of an oval form, from above downwards; after some time it resumed the more circular form. The dilatation was greater in the right than in the left eye. Upon exposure to a lighted candle, the pupils contracted, but not to so great a degree as after the application of the Hyoscyamus. Dolor cum obstipatione viscerum adest.

**R** Magnes. sulph. ʒ iij.

Repr. dosis hæcce, si sit occipita,  
secunda quaque hora, donec sit alvus bene soluta,

September 5th.—The convulsive twitching is very troublesome, and she appears very ill. Dr. Hannay and his brother-in-law Mr. Cockburn, Surgeon, of Edinburgh, accompanied me in my visit. The side was examined, and the enlargement was very evident. The

eyes were also examined. Pulse 120. As Mr. Thomas was engaged, Mr. Cockburn kindly offered his services to bleed her, and about seven ounces of blood were taken away. It had a more watery appearance than usual. The convulsive twitching was almost immediately relieved, and the pulse reduced from 108 to 96. *Alvus interdum liquatur, dein constringitur.*

September 9th.—Complains of increased pain in the fore and back part of the head; of trembling and weakness. The convulsive twitching and oppression in the breathing are increased in violence. Pulse 108 to 120.

*Cap. Tinct. Digital. gtt. v ter de die ex aqua pauxillo.*

September 10th.—The tincture of Foxglove occasioned sickness. The dose was reduced to three drops. Appears very unwell, and her spirits are very low. *Alvus libera.*

September 13th. The twitchings were relieved by Mr. Thomas having taken yesterday evening about six ounces of blood; the blood was not buffy, but cupped. The serum was of a milky whey colour, and in considerable proportion to the coagulum.

September 15th.—The twitchings are more frequent. The foxglove was omitted as it still produced sickness, and she did not seem to derive any benefit from it. Pulse very irregular and frequent. It beat at one time at the rate of 168 pulsations in the minute.

September 16th. Six ounces of blood were taken from the arm; it was cupped, but not buffy; it relieved her very much. Pulse 120.

September 21st. - In attempting to reach something

with her hand, she crossed it over the breast, and brought on the convulsive spasm, and a sense of suffocation, which were relieved, upon restoring the hand to its proper situation. Complains of pain in the right hypochondrium. Mr. Thomas was desired to bleed Miss M'Avoy in the afternoon, but he did not succeed.

September 23d.—Mr. Thomas obtained eight ounces of blood of a bright red colour. The blood in the first cup was slightly buffy and cupped; and in the second it was only cupped. The coagulum was firm in consistence, and the serum clearer than usual. The green pigment was visible in the first, but not in the second cup. Nausea valde urget. *Alvus liquatur; urinam reddidit coloris naturalis, et in quantitate idonea.*

September 25th.—Complains of great pain in the right side, and the swelling of the left side evidently increases. The more violent symptoms were relieved by the bleeding. Is troubled with cough. Pulse 120. *Alvus soluta.*

September 27th.—Complains of difficulty of breathing, and of the convulsive twitching, with great pain in both sides. *Alvus dejicitur; urina parca et cum dolore redditur.*

*Fiat. V. S. et detr. Sanguinis e brachio ʒ vi. ad ʒ viii.*

September 28.—Eight ounces of blood were taken away. It was very much cupped and buffy in the first cup; the vermilion coloured border was very beautiful. The serum had a milky appearance. The difficulty of breathing was relieved, as well as the cough.

September 29th.—The convulsive twitchings were

more violent, and Mr. Thomas again took six ounces of blood, cupped, buffy, and with the vermilion coloured circle, but not so bright as before. The bleeding relieved her, but she appeared very low spirited, and complained more of the pain and throbbing in the tumour. Pulse 120.

Oct. 1st.—Seems very ill. Her countenance is changed materially for the worse. She has taken little or no food for several days. The convulsive twitchings are again violent. Pulse 120, and rather feeble. *Alvus astricta*.

Repr. V. S.

October 2d.—Six ounces of blood were obtained, cupped and buffy, having the vermilion coloured circle; the serum was pellucid, and the green colour at the bottom of the cup was very perceptible. Complained last night of violent pain in the back. She was sometimes convulsed in the night, and became insensible this morning; the respiration is laborious. Pulse 144, variable in strength and fulness. *Alvus obstipata*. *Urina pus continens*, in *matulæ fundum fluitans*, *reddita fuit modicè*. *Lingua fœda, et os; sordibus oneratæ gingivæ*.

October 3d.—Appears for the most part insensible with convulsive twitchings. Can take only a tea-spoonful of fluid at a time. Her mother thinks her sensible, as she makes a sign occasionally, for the mouth to be wetted. Pulse 152, variable in strength. *Reddidit urinam boni coloris sine pure*. *Non habuit alvi dejectionem*.

October 4th.—Is quite sensible, but cannot speak. In the night was seized with a violent spasm, which continued for some time, and afterwards she felt a sensation as

if something had burst internally. Pulse 132 to 144, more regular and distinct. *Urina redditur sine pûre. Alvus constipatur.*

*Repr. Infus. Sennæ, u. a.*

October 5th.—Had not taken the *Infus. Sennæ*. Complains of considerable uneasiness in the chest, and is very low. Pulse 120. *Alvus tamen astricta.*

*Repr. Pil. Hydr. sub. cum Jalapâ. u. a.*

October 6th.—She recovered the use of the arm and side, which have been paralytic for a considerable time. *Nausea usquè ad vomitum, superveniebat. Alimentum per aliquot dies in ventriculum acceptum, malè concoctum, ejicitur; alvus nihilominus solvitur.*

October 7th.—She recovered her speech this morning, and appears much better, but complains of great soreness in the side, and of fulness in that part of the tumour adjacent to the back. Pulse 108. *Reddidit urinæ semi-libram pus tenentis Alvus astricta.*

*Repr. Pil. Hydr. sub. mur. cum Jalap. u. a.*

Oct. 8th.—Protruded the tongue a little further than she has done lately, without producing any material pain or spasm. Takes the alkaline medicine with lemon juice, which now agrees very well. *Alvus magis elieitur Urina redditur cum pure.*

Oct. 9th.—Complains of a sense of heat internally, and all over her. Cannot bear the heat of the fire. Has pain and a sense of fulness in the right side, but I felt no particular induration. Pulse 108.

Oct. 10.—The face and head are swelled. Pulse 108.

Miss M'Avoy, a day or two ago, described the metal upon a snuff box, correctly, for a lady; and to-day she said my watch chain was gold as well as my watch. When the watch was examined before, it was attached to a steel chain. I gave her the top of a lancet case, which was silver, she said it was black; and the gold chain, when given to her again, was black also. Just at the moment the silver case was put into her hand, a slight spasm came on. She was uncovered.

Oct. 11th.—The face is more swelled, particularly about the jaws. Upon examining the mouth, the gums were spongy, and a mercurial fœtor was perceptible. The bolusses must have produced this effect, as she had lately used mercury in no other way. Pulse 120.

Oct. 12th.—Complains very much of pain in the head, and of being oppressed with heat, both externally and internally. Pulse 132. *Alvus obstipata. Urinam reddidit sine pure.*

Oct. 13th.—Is much the same. Pulse 120. *Alvus solvitur.*

Oct. 14th.—The pain of the head is very violent, and the oppression in the breathing increases; complains of throbbing in the tumour, and occasional shivering. The least noise affects her. Her memory is very deficient; she did not recollect what was said by the persons present yesterday. Pulse 112, variable in strength and fullness.

*Fiat V. S. et detr. sang. e brachio  $\frac{3}{4}$  vi ad  $\frac{3}{4}$  viii.*

Oct. 15th.—Mr. Thomas hesitated to bleed her, as the pulse was 160, and occasionally intermitting, but as I



particularly expressed a wish she might be bled, on account of the oppression in her breathing and convulsive motion, which at the time were very troublesome, he took eight ounces of blood, which relieved these very unpleasant symptoms, but left her very faint for nearly an hour. The blood was both cupped and buffy. The green pigment was observed in the first cup; the serum clear and abundant. Pulse from 108 to 120.

Oct. 20th.—Complains of slight oppression in her breathing, and of considerable weakness, but she appears better with respect to the more unpleasant symptoms than I had seen her for a considerable time. The tumour in the left side is enlarged, and is excessively painful upon the least pressure. Mr. Nairn, who came in as we were examining it, not recollecting how much she suffered, if it were touched, pressed his finger upon the tumour, and she did not recover its effects during our stay, and for several hours after. The pulse was fuller and more wiry than usual. Mr. Thomas was requested to bleed her in the afternoon. Pulse 120. *Alvus soluta. Urina parca.*

My young medical friend, Mr. Thomas Currie, one of the sons of the late lamented Dr. James Currie, attended me in my visit to-day. His attention to the duties of the Hospital, (of which he is at present a pupil) and his enquiries after useful and scientific information will, I hope, make him an ornament to the profession for which he is intended.

Oct. 22nd.—Five ounces of blood were taken away; it was buffy, and had the green colour at the bottom of the cup. Is upon the whole better. Mr. Filkin of Northwich, a meritorious pupil of the Infirmary, accompanied me. Pulse 112. *Alvus non soluta; urina liberè reddita.*

Oct. 25th.—Complains of oppression in breathing and occasional faintishness. The tumour increases. If she lean forward in the least, she is liable to fall upon the floor if not attended to. The pain of the head is very violent. Pulse from 100 to 120. About five ounces of blood were taken away, when she became faint; but she was relieved by the bleeding. *Alvus soluta; urina libera.*

*Pist V. S. statim.*

Oct. 26th.—The blood was slightly cupped and buffy. The vermilion circle and green pigment were observed, but the serum was of a muddy whey-like appearance.

Oct. 28th.—Miss M'Avoy was removed in a sedan chair into the country. Her legs and feet were a good deal swollen. She was agitated at the idea of removal. The pulse 120, and tolerably full. The eyes were peculiarly bright. She was supported to the chair by her step father; appeared very faint, and her mother informs me she continued so, and was apparently unconscious of her situation during the period of her being carried.

Oct. 29th.—The effects of being carried in this manner were very perceptible, in an increase of the unpleasant symptoms. As she expressed a strong wish to be bled, and as I thought it the only means of affording her relief, I desired Mr. Thomas, or Mr. Tudor, his assistant, to bleed her. Pulse 120, and full. *Urina parca; alvus soluta.*

October 30th.—The blood drawn was about five ounces. It was slightly cupped, with the vermilion circle upon the edge, but not buffy. The serum was in a triple or quadruple quantity, to the coagulum. It gave her

almost immediate relief. Body open. Pulse 100. Urina liberius redditur.

November 4th.—The least noise alarms her. At times she does not answer, when questions are asked; and she then looks quite wild as if she were afraid of something injuring her. Since her arrival in the country, she is more uneasy at night, and frequently in a state of stupor. Pulse 134, and irregular.

Repr. V. S. et Detr. Sang. quant. idonea.

Nov. 5th.—The blood drawn was about five ounces, but it had only a very slightly buffy coat, having not flown freely from the orifice; it did not relieve her. I requested Mr. Thomas to take six or seven ounces more, which relieved the oppression in breathing, &c. but she felt very weak, and could not sew or thread a needle. Pulse 160; after the bleeding it fell to 120.

November 6th.—She is much better, but complains of weakness; the blood was buffy and slightly cupped. Pulse 120. Alvus soluta.

November 9th.—Found her very unwell. Complains of an unpleasant sensation in her head, as if wheels were turning round; of much uneasiness in the side and breast. Pulse 120. Alvus constricta.

**R** Pulv. Jalap.

Aloes. soc. aa ʒ i.

Syr. Simp. q. s. ut fiat massa in Pil. xl. dividenda. Capt. ii. h. s.

Fiat. V. S. et Detr. Sang. ʒ vi.

November 12th.—The blood which was taken on the 9th, was buffy. Mr. Thomas bled her again yesterday, to the amount of four ounces, and that blood was very much cupped and buffy. There is a general leucophleg-

matic appearance about her, and she does not seem so well as I expected to find her. The catching in breathing is very troublesome. Pulse 144. *Alvus obstipata.*

*Repr. Pil. et V. S.*

November 13th.—Found her better, Mr. Tudor having taken about six ounces of blood, which was cupped and buffy.

November 15th.—Mr. Thomas bled her in consequence of a return of the catching in the breathing.

November 17th.—She was again bled, and the blood had a cupped and buffy appearance. Pulse 120.

November 19th.—She was bled this morning, and the blood was cupped and slightly buffy, about six ounces were taken away. Pulse 120.

November 22d.—Mr. Tudor bled her yesterday, and took about eight ounces of blood which was cupped, but not buffy. She complained of a violent pain upon the upper part of the sternum, but the bleeding relieved it. The tumour evidently increases in size. Pulse 120.

November 23d.—Complains again of the catching in the breathing. Pulse 120. *Alvus soluta.* *Repr. V. S.*

November 24th.—Six ounces were obtained. The blood was cupped and buffy. She was a little relieved, but appears weak.

November 25th.—The unpleasant breathing has returned.

*Repr. V. S.*

November 26th.—About five ounces of blood were taken away, which was slightly cupped but not buffy. It came away drop by drop, and does not appear to have relieved her so much as usual. She complains of being swelled all over her ; but the legs are not so much swelled as before. Pulse 120. *Alvus astricta et urina parca.*

Repr. V. S.

November 27th.—Mr. Tudor took away fully eight ounces of blood, which was cupped but not buffy. She obtained considerable relief from it. The serum has been of a dark whey colour in many of the last bleedings, but the crassamentum has been firm. Pulse 120. *Alvus constipata.*

Repr. Pil. Hydr. submur. cum jalap.

November 29th.—Mr. Tudor bled Miss M'Avoy again yesterday, and took away about eight ounces of blood. She was seized with fainting, and afterwards with convulsive twitchings, and to-day she was insensible. Pulse 120 to 130 ; has taken little food for some days back.

November 30th.—She was seized in the same manner nearly as in the last attack, but not in so violent a way. Pulse not easily to be counted, but tolerably full, and if one could judge from a few pulsations, not exceeding 130 pulsations in the minute. Mrs. Hughes observed the suspension of breathing to take place in the night for about a minute at a time. Takes no food, but sugar and water, and Mrs. Hughes thinks she is at times sensible. The eyes roll to and fro, and sometimes one eye is turned inwards and the other outwards. The laborious breathing is much less than in the last attack. *Alvus astricta. Urinæ semilibra per viginti quator ultimas horas reddita fuit.*

Dec. 3d.—Yesterday she became sensible, but could not speak. Complains of the oppression and catching in breathing. Pulse 144. Urina libera. Alvus minus astricta.

Dec. 5th.—Pulse variable, and frequent. I counted it at the rate of 156 pulsations in a minute for 15 seconds. She is, however, much better; has recovered her speech. Decembris tertio die, perstante nocte, urinam cum pure reddidit, & heri iterum. Alvus soluta. Redditur urina hodie sine pure.

Dec. 8th.—She feels an increase of the tumour in the left side. Suffers considerable uneasiness also from the right side. The oppression and catching in the breathing comes on frequently. Complains of pain in the head and in the sockets of the eyes; takes a little more food, but has now a dislike to coffee. Pulse 120. Alvus astricta.

Repr. Pil. Cathartic. n. a.

December 10th.—The catching and oppression in the breathing have returned. Alvus solvitur. Urina naturalis redditur.

December 11th.—About six ounces of blood were taken away this morning. She fainted, but when I visited her she was much better, and was engaged in sewing. Pulse 120. The blood was cupped and buffy.

December 13th.—Complained of the catching and oppression in the breathing, and of the occasional convulsive motion of the diaphragm. Her legs and feet swell very much, and are painful to the touch. Pulse 120. Urina magis parca. Repr. V. S.

**December 16th.**—Mr. Tudor got very little blood on the 13th, but yesterday he obtained about seven ounces, which was cupped and slightly buffy. The coagulum firm, but the serum, in considerable quantity, was of a milky whey colour. Complains of pain in both arms, but particularly in the right, which is swelled, pellucid in appearance, and slightly inflamed, but does not pit upon pressure. Pulse 120.

**December 18th.**—The oppression in breathing, and convulsive motion comes on more frequently, and she complains of acute pain about the region of the heart. Pulse 120.

**December 19th.**—Mr. Tudor, yesterday, took about five ounces of blood, which contained a small proportion of crassamentum to the bulk of the serum. She was however much relieved by it, and the swelling and pain in the right arm subsided very considerably. Pulse 120.

**December 25th.**—Complains occasionally of her former symptoms: Pulse 112. *Alvus obstipata. Urina parca. Repr. Pil. Cath.*

**January 2nd, 1819.**—The former symptoms returned with more violence; and Mr. Tudor took about six ounces of blood with very considerable relief. On the 30th ult. she was bled, and the blood was cupped but not buffy. The tumour increases in size, and she has complained for some time of a swelling externally about the loins, which I have not yet had an opportunity of seeing. Pulse 120. Takes little food. *Alvus astringitur. Urina redditur liberius.*

**January 9th.**—I examined the swelling above men-

tioned, a few days ago, with Mr. Thomas. It was perceptible, but not large; the fluctuation was evident about the middle part of the sacrum, but she could bear moderate pressure upon it. Mr. Brandreth accompanied me to-day, examined it particularly, and plainly felt the fluctuation. It extended to both hips. Mr. B. examined the tumour in the left side, which was fuller than I had observed it lately, but still extremely acute, and sensible to the touch. Is troubled with the catching in the breathing, and oppression about the region of the heart. I recommended her to be bled again if these symptoms did not abate in violence.

January 17th.—Mr. Tudor bled her yesterday with considerable relief. The blood was very slightly buffy, but not cupped, and the serum was in large proportion to the crassamentum, but it had not flowed very freely from the arm; she takes little or no food. Appears to be very low. Pulse 100 to 108.

January 22d.—The catching and oppression in the breathing are very troublesome; has no appetite for food, taking scarcely any thing but sugar and water. Mr. Brandreth, Mr. Thomas and I examined the tumour in the left side, which pointed more, about two inches above the navel, and an inch and a half to the left of it. Could not bear any pressure upon it: the fluctuation was evident between the hips; an enlargement was felt upon the sacrum, below the left lumbar vertebræ. She suffered pain from the pressure. Her cap was taken off, and in this situation the character of blindness was very remarkable. Pulse from 108 to 120. *Alvus obstipata. Urina parca.*

*Repr. Infus. Sennæ, u. 2.*

January 29th.—Pulse varying from 104 to 120, irregu-



lar but moderately free. Finding her very unwell, and Mr. Thomas's arrival very uncertain, I took about six ounces of blood from the arm, which almost immediately relieved her. The pulse after the bleeding fell to 96; rose again to 120, and was more regular and steady in its pulsations. The blood whilst flowing was apparently very thin, and appeared as blood diluted with water; after standing for some time it was cupped but not buffy. The green pigment was observed at the bottom of the cup. *Supervenit, post infusum sennæ acceptum, diarrhœa.*

January 31st.—Mr. Thomas being unwell, Mr. Nairn visited Miss M'Avoy yesterday, and finding an exacerbation of the oppression in the breathing, bled her to the amount of nearly ten ounces. The blood was cupped with the vermilion border. The serum in this blood, and that of the 29th, had a dirty yellow tinge. Pulse 120. Has taken no other food but sugar and water. Is at times unconscious of what is going forward.

February 1st.—Complains of great debility. The oppression in the chest, and difficulty of breathing, are considerably relieved. Has no inclination for food. *Diarrhœa tamen manet.* Pulse 120.

*Capt. Tinct. opii. gtt. v. quarta quaque hora si urgeat diarrhœa.*

February 3d.—Complains more of the oppression and catching in the breathing. Her mother has observed her to doze during the night, for the last fortnight, but Miss M'Avoy does not feel herself much-refreshed by this kind of sleep, and doubts if she has been asleep. Pulse 120. *Diarrhœa non sistitur.*

*Repr. Tinct. opii. u. a.*

February 5th.—Continues much the same. Pulse 120.

The legs and feet are very anasarceous. Diarrhoeam sistit laudanum.

February 8th.—Mr. Udney, a Surgeon lately settled in town, expressed a wish to see Miss M'Avoy; he accompanied Mr. Nairn, and met me at two o'clock. Mr. Udney examined Miss M'Avoy's eyes, and tried those experiments, as tests of her blindness, which he thought necessary. Having mentioned an experiment I had made before by levelling a pistol suddenly at her head, without producing the least shock, without the slightest tremulous motion of the muscles of the face, and without her knowledge, apparently, that such an experiment had been made; having the pistol in my pocket, these gentlemen were induced to repeat it, and the result was similar to that of mine. Mr. Nairn scarified slightly the leg, which was the most swelled. The oppression and catching of the breathing became more violent from the fatigue of loosening her clothes, that we might examine the tumour in the side and back; that in the side pointed much more fully than I had seen it; and that upon the os sacrum was sensibly felt. The pulse when Mr. Nairn came in was 108; upon my arrival it was 120, and immediately after the examination it was 168.

February 10th.—The oppression and catching in the breathing are better. Mr. Tudor bled her yesterday, and found the symptoms were much increased in violence. He took about five ounces of blood, which was cupped and slightly buffy, with the bright vermilion tinge on the edge of the cupped blood. Pulse 120 and feeble. She takes scarcely any food, but sugar and water. Once or twice lately, she wished for a little bacon, in which request she was indulged, and she has now and then taken milk boiled with a little flour, which generally brought on the diarrhoea again.

February 12th.—Is considerably relieved by the scarifications which discharge very freely. Has taken a little food for two or three days. Pulse from 104 to 120. *Alvus solvitur et urina libere redditur.*

February 14th.—Complains of weakness and want of appetite. The legs discharge copiously. Pulse 106. *Alvus elicitur, et urina, cum dolore, parca.*

February 16th.—Complains of more oppression about the chest. Pulse 120. *Alvus valde liquatur.*

*Repx. V. S.*

February 19th.—Mr. Tudor took about five ounces of blood on the 16th, which relieved her considerably. It was cupped and slightly buffy; and the green appearance was observable at the bottom of the cup. About ten o'clock this morning, she was seized with shiverings, and complained as if cold water were trickling down her back. She seemed shrunk in her general appearance. The legs discharge very little. Pulse feeble, irregular and not to be counted. *Urina modicè redditur, sed cum dolore. Iterum scarificentur crura et pedes.*

February 20th.—The shiverings continue; she is very weak, and not always sensible. The pulse fuller than yesterday, but irregular in frequency and strength. It was counted at different times by me, Mr. Nairn, and Dr. Hannay, from 144 to 168. The legs were again scarified. *Alvus astricta.*

February 22nd.—Is rather better. Pulse 120. The scarifications did not occasion much discharge, and the operation was repeated.

February 24th.—Complains of more pain, particularly

about the chest, extending to the stomach. The oppression and catching in the breathing have returned with considerable violence. The legs and feet discharged very little, and a couple of deeper scarifications were made by Mr. Bennet, Surgeon. who accompanied me. I recommended her to send for Mr Tudor to bleed her if the discharge from the legs did not relieve the oppression, &c. Pulse 120.

March 2nd.—Mr. Tudor bled her on the 25th, and obtained about five ounces of blood, which was slightly cupped. The bleeding relieved her at the moment, but before he left her, the oppression returned. A very considerable discharge took place from the legs. She felt herself better, but yesterday the shiverings returned, and frequently came on to-day. Complains of considerable pain in the chest, and of oppression in her breathing. The pulse during my visit, varied from 160 to 180 pulsations in the minute; it was irregular in strength, but was fuller than I could have expected. Complains of great thirst. *Per aliquot dies alvi dejectionem non habuit. Urina redditur modice sed tamen cum dolore.*

*Repr. Infus. Sennæ, u. s. et Mist alalin. cum succo limonum.*

March 6th —The discharge from the legs has been extremely copious, and her breathing is better, but the convulsive twitchings come on occasionally, and she is never free from head-ache. Pulse 108, appetite rather better.

March 12th.—Continued better for a few days, but to-day there was a return of the shiverings. The tumour appeared more generally enlarged, extending almost from the navel to the ribs on the left side, and forward

to the spine of the ileum. Pulse 144, irregular in fullness and strength. The legs discharged very little. Repr. scarificationes cruris unius, vel amborum, si sit occasio.

March 14th.—Complaints of violent pain and throbbing in the fore and back part of the head, and of pain in the sockets of the eyes. The scarifications of the legs were not made; the swelling had increased; the difficulty and oppression in the breathing are now worse. Pulse 120. The scarifications were again advised. *Alvus soluta, et urina reddita modicè.*

March 15th.—I visited Miss M'Avoy, with Dr. Meyler of Dublin, and found her labouring under considerable pain and uneasiness. The upper lip was bedewed with perspiration, an indication of serious suffering. She was partially convulsed, and her eyes rolled to and fro. In the night these symptoms are said to be more violent.—During our stay, she was occasionally sensible. In the muscles of the neck there was a considerable contractile motion.

The Pulse varied from 144 to 204, was at times full, at other times receding and intermitting. The calculation was made by five seconds. The number of pulsations varied as each person felt it.

The legs were scarified to-day. The tumour was evident, but did not appear quite so protrusive as it did a few days ago. *Nimis liquatur alvus.*

March 18th.—The convulsions continue at intervals. When able to express herself, she complains of violent pain and throbbing in the back of the head; is afflicted

with twitchings, and there is occasionally a strong action in the mastoid muscles. Pulse 144.

March 20th.—Visited her with Capt. Farrar. She was convulsed when we entered the room, and continued so for several minutes. Pulse not easily counted. Slight convulsive twitchings, and catching in the breathing, occur frequently. *Abradatur capillitium, et applicetur capiti empl. Lyttæ amplum.*

March 24th.—The convulsions ceased after profuse perspiration, but she still complains of pain and beating in the fore and back part of the head. Pulse 120. Has recovered the use of the right arm; the leg of that side is still paralysed, but the swelling has nearly disappeared, the left leg is more swelled than before. *Alvus et urina naturales.*

March 26th.—Continues much the same, but complains more of the pain occasioned by the swelling of the left leg, and it now extends up the thigh. Pulse 120. The left leg was scarified in a few places.

March 31st.—The left leg discharged freely, but the swelling is very little decreased. Pulse 120. *Alvus soluta.*

April 11th.—She continued better for several days, and had not been troubled, except in a very slight degree, upon any sudden noise or alarm, with the convulsive twitchings or catching in the breathing. The left leg continued to discharge very freely, until within a day or two, when the scarifications were closed up. The convulsive twitching and catching in the breathing came on a few times during my visit to-day. I made a few scari-

fications in the same leg, as it appeared that this discharge relieved her, although the size of the left leg and thigh did not diminish much. The right leg is a good deal more swelled, but is yet paralytic. Pulse 120. The tumour in the side is much the same. *Alvus magis soluta, et urina liberè reddita.*

April 19th.—The scarifications did not produce any very great discharge, and at present they are all closed up, except one, which, being made rather deep, discharges a little matter. The convulsive twitching and catching in the breathing come on very seldom. The tumour under the shoulder blade has disappeared. The legs and thighs are less anasarcons. Recovered the use of the right leg on the 16th inst. The tumour is still excessively painful to the touch. Is engaged in making chimney ornaments. The food she has taken latterly has been bread and milk, which now agrees with her. To sugar and water she has taken a distaste, as well as to coffee. Pulse 120. *Alvus solvitur et urina redditur liberè.*

April 25th.—Continues much the same. The tumour increases, and points more than it did: the most elevated part is about three inches and a half from the navel in a diagonal line, extending towards the apex of the heart. Pulse 120.

May 15th.—There was a little alteration in her complaints, continuing upon the whole better, until a day or two ago, when the convulsive twitching and oppression in the breathing, with shooting pains through the chest, returned. She sent for Mr. Tudor, who bled her this morning to the amount of nine ounces, when she fainted. The blood was hardly buffy, but slightly cupped, the

coagulum was firm, and of a deep red colour. Pulse 108 to 120. *Per aliquot dies urgebat diarrhoea, hodie cessabat.*

May 17th.—The bleeding relieved her, but not so much as on former occasions. I was induced to bleed her again, and obtained about six ounces, when she became faint, but she was relieved, Pulse varying from 96 to 120, before the bleeding, and after the bleeding it was 112, more steady and full than before. *Alvus nunc dura.*

May 27th.—Mr. Tudor bled her again yesterday, to the amount of about seven ounces; the blood was cupped slightly, but not buffy. The convulsive twitching was more violent as well as the oppression of the breathing. Her brother died in the course of last night. Pulse from 120 to 136, and variable. Mr. Peacock, of the army, accompanied me. She was afflicted still with the oppression of, and catching in, breathing; her legs were rather less swelled. Mr. P. served in Egypt, and was conversant in diseases of the eyes, and the effects resulting from them. He observed she had the characteristic marks of blindness. *Alvus obstipatur.*

June 5th.—Mr. Thomas bled her on the 30th ult. and Mr. Tudor on the 2nd of June, to the amount of seven ounces each time, without material relief. The blood was slightly cupped, but not buffy. Pulse 120.

June 7th.—Continues much the same. Mr. Peacock again accompanied me. Pulse from 108 to 120. The respiration was at the rate of 120 in the minute, or ten in five seconds, as it could not be exactly calculated during a whole minute, when the catching took place in the breathing.



June 12th.—She continued much the same for several days. Complained of occasional shiverings. The catching in the breathing, and the convulsive motion of the diaphragm were more troublesome, and she seemed to suffer a good deal of pain. The pain in the head and in the sockets of the eyes continue. Pulse 120. It became as frequent as 144 during my visit. Mr. Davidson, Surgeon, who was formerly a pupil of Mr. G. Bell, of Edinburgh, accompanied me. He examined the eyes, and agreed with me in the opinion of her blindness. Mrs. Hughes being very ill, I went up stairs to visit her, and Mr. Davidson informed me he made wry faces at her but she took no notice whatever, nor did her countenance express any knowledge of what he had been doing.

June 13th.—I found her still worse to-day. I took seven ounces of blood in a very quick stream, from the right arm, when she became insensible for a few minutes, but the pulse continued to beat. She complained of being faint, but she felt herself better with respect to the other symptoms. The pulse was 120, and irregular before, but, after the bleeding, it fell to 100, and became soft and regular. The blood was not buffy, and only slightly cupped.

June 14th.—The bleeding relieved her, but not so much. Pulse 120. She again takes coffee and a little cream, but in a very small quantity. *Alvus obstipata fuit per aliquot dies.*

June 15th.—She appears very unwell, and from the feeling of fluctuation in the tumour, she thinks it will break. From her general appearance I should be afraid of a return of convulsion. Her pulse varies from 108 to 120. The attempt to protrude the tongue produced

a more violent effect than usual, and the pain was so great that it caused her to shed tears.

My friend and school-fellow, Mr. Thomas Creevey, was walking near Mr. Hughes's house, at the moment I was entering it. I asked him if he wished to see Miss M'Avoy. Ah! said he, were you not taken in in that business, I answered in the negative, and I said you shall form your own judgment upon the case. Mr. Creevey saw her, and I shall leave him to give his own opinion to any of his friends who have not seen her. He had no idea from the accounts he had heard she was in so distressing a state of health.

June 18th.—Mr. Lampett, a medical gentleman, retired from the profession, accompanied me to-day. She continued much the same as before. Takes only a very little coffee and milk. Pulse 120. *Alvus obstipata.*

*Repr. Pil. Cath.*

June 22nd.—Complains of pain and fulness in the right side. Pulse 108. *Alvus dejicitur.*

*Cap. Pil. Hydr. duas quasque nocte.*

June 27.—Is much worse; complains of acute pain in the left side, and also in the right hypochondrium, extending to the right breast, which is increased upon raising her right hand to the head. The suspension of breathing now and then, comes on in the day, but very often in the night. Pulse from 120 to 140; variable in strength. *Alvus dejecta.*

June 30th.—The suspension of breathing came on three times during the latter part of my visit. A feather applied to the mouth was not acted upon by the breath, and a

looking-glass applied to the mouth, received no stain. As it went off the convulsive motion seemed more severe. Dr. Derrick, of Philadelphia, accompanied me. Mr. Lampett arrived afterwards. They both appeared satisfied of her blindness, and the former gentleman declared there was the most marked character of it in her appearance. Pulse 96 to 120. *Alvus soluta.*

July 1st.—The suspension of breathing comes on every three or four minutes. The duration from 15 to 35 seconds. Mr. M<sup>c</sup>Donald, surgeon of Liverpool, accompanied me.

July 3rd.—Is much the same, but complains of the pain through her side and breast, being more violent. Has eaten a few new potatoes and strawberries. Pulse 120.

July 9th.—Mr. G. Bell, of Edinburgh, accompanied me. The suspension of breathing occurs very frequently. A solution of Extract of Strammonium was applied three times to the eye-lids and round the eye, but it did not produce any effect. There was a tremulous motion in the eye-lids, occasionally, even during the suspension of breathing, but when the eye-lid was raised and allowed to fall again, it fell as if it were dead. The eyeball appeared fixed at other times. The left side was examined and appeared to point much more in one place than I had observed it to do before. During the suspension of breathing, Mr. Bell proposed to feel the side, but her mother would not consent to it; and all my persuasions could not prevail upon her to permit it to be done.—She even shed tears upon the occasion, and charged me with having done it before, when it produced convulsions, but I told her it would most probably not give her

pain, if done during the suspension of breathing. I even pressed her more strongly upon the refusal, and told her it might create suspicion in Mr. Bell of imposition, if she did not allow it to be done; but her answer was, the world had spoken as ill of her daughter as it was possible, and she did not regard its opinion on this point. She was satisfied of her blindness. If she died, her daughter, as well as herself, wished her body to be examined, and then the opinion of those who examined her might prove if she were blind or not, and what was the nature of the disease in the side. She declared her daughter should not be abused as when the needle was inserted into the toe. I was obliged to be silent. Mr. Bell would of course, make his own comments upon this refusal. It did not appear to me that his opinion at this time was so decidedly against her as upon his former visit. Pulse from 108 to 120.

August 1st.—There was little or no alteration in the symptoms until this morning. The convulsive catching of the diaphragm, the oppression in the chest, and frequent suspension in the breathing, with constant and severe head-ache, continue in much the same manner as upon the last report. The pulse was seldom less than 108, and did scarcely ever exceed 120 pulsations in a minute, unless from any sudden noise or alarm, or from the examination of the side, which, from the fatigue and agitation it occasioned in undressing, generally increased its velocity. She took very little food, and was obliged to be watched closely, lest it might choke her if she attempted to swallow it a moment previous to the suspension coming on. She tried again a cup of coffee and cream, twice a day, which now agreed with her, and was her chief support, but it was obliged to be given with great caution. When she took more solid food it

was generally thrown off the stomach, in a few days, in an undigested state. This morning, at half-past ten o'clock, a. m. she was seized with convulsions. I found her about two o'clock in this state. They continued for two or three minutes, and were alternated with the suspension of breathing. The right leg and hand were strongly contracted during the convulsion, but relaxed upon the suspension occurring. Has lost the power of speech.

August 2nd.—Mr. Bowling, Surgeon, of Bolton, and Mr. Bedford, of Liverpool, accompanied me. She was sensible this morning, for a little while, but could not articulate.

August 3rd.—*Heri, cum dolore multo, libræ duæ urinae limpidae, eodem tempore, redditæ fuerunt. Per aliquot dies antea alvus astricta, et urina non reddita fuit.*

Soon after she was seized with a severe convulsion and spasm, throwing her hands about with violence, and it required all her mother's strength to hold them so as to prevent them from doing injury to herself. She afterwards became more sensible, and was evidently relieved. She was able to put her left hand to her neck, which, for a long time before she had not done, from the pain and fulness under the clavicle.

August 4th.—*Prima luce urinam reddidit pure comixtam.* She has also recovered her speech, and the contraction of the legs and arms as well as the twitchings, are removed. Her face is rather more emaciated. She cannot protrude the tongue without bringing on the convulsive affection, Pulse 120.

August 7th.—She can bear moderate pressure on the left side, and she says she is better now than at any period for a very long time. Pulse 108. *Die augusti quiuto et sexto urina pure commixta reddita fuit libera.*

August 13th.—Mr. Bedford accompanied me. She seems much better. Pulse 96. Can protrude the tongue a little beyond the teeth, but the effort produced a slight spasm. The eyes were examined, and Mr. B. agreed with me, they had a morbid appearance, and the character of blindness. Upon Miss M'Avoy being asked if she could bear any thing to be applied to the eye-balls, she said she could bear her finger to pass over them; and once when the eyelashes were turned under the eye-lid, they did not give her any particular pain, but what was produced from the soreness of the eye-lids. Mr. Bedford proposed to apply a blunt-pointed probe on the cornea, which was done in both eyes, and he pressed it upon each, but she expressed no pain, but what arose from the soreness of the eyelids. *Alvus soluta.*

August 17th.—She continues better. Dr. Jardine accompanied me. The experiment with the probe was again made. A slight sensation appeared when the probe was placed on the pupil, but she complained of no pain in the ball of the eye, but of much pain in the eye-lids when they were touched. Dr. Jardine drew it backwards and forwards across each eye, and in the first trial he depressed the cornea before he was aware he had touched it. No tears were discharged, nor did there appear any sign of the slightest inflammation in the eyeball. The side and the breast were opened. The pointed part of the tumour had disappeared, and she could bear moderate pressure upon it, which has not been the case for many months. The swelling which was

observable about the upper part of the breast, and under the clavicle, was so much diminished, as to enable her to cross the left arm over the breast, as I have before said.

August 18th.—Mr. Davidson accompanied me to-day, and not having a probe we made use of the top part of the scales of a lancet; the left eyelid was more inflamed than the day before, and whether it was touched with the lancet or not I could not say, but she complained of pain and soreness in the eyelid, but not in the ball of the eye. A tear or two passed over the eyelid, but she bore the passing to and fro of the top of the lancet, across the pupil, and the cornea. I passed the leaf of a Siberian crab-apple, cut to a point, over the pupil and cornea, without producing the least motion in the eye-balls.

We had provided ourselves with some coloured fluids, but although she named the colour of two of them, she did not do it with that readiness which characterized her former efforts. She was uncovered.

August 21st.—I found her very poorly in consequence of a cold caught by sitting in the garden. She had also a slight return of the oppression and catching in the breathing, and of the convulsive motion of the diaphragm. She was advised to take a few drops of Ipecachuana wine three times a day, and the cough being harsh and dry, I recommended her to lose some blood. Pulse 120, and rather full.

August 23rd.—Mr. Tudor, yesterday morning, took about seven ounces of blood, when the suspension of breathing came on. The blood was slightly cupped but not buffy. She was relieved at the time of bleeding but the other symptoms returned with considerable violence; the cough still remained dry and harsh, and caused considerable pain in the breast; I took from her about eight

ounces of blood in a full stream, when the breathing was suspended, and I allowed it to run into the basin for a little longer time. She was faint for some time afterwards; the pulse varied from 120 to 132, and became more feeble. She expressed herself as being much better, although considerably exhausted. *Alvus soluta et urina modicè reddita.*

*Repr. V. S. si alt occasio.*

August 25th.—She was much better this morning, having lost again about five ounces of blood. The cough was relieved a little, but she still complained of pain in the breast. Pulse from 108 to 120, and once it was 132; and feeble with clammy hands.

*Appr. Emp. Lytta sterno.*

August 26th.—She seemed very poorly to-day. Pulse varying from 144 to 152. Skin moist and clammy. Hands cold; complains of shiverings, of a coldness down the back, and of violent pain about the loins. The pain in the head is much increased, and there is still soreness in the chest, and cough, but the blister gave her some relief and discharges freely. *Alvi habuit dejectionem; et urina liberè reddidit. Humoris effusio large e utero, coloris subfusci et sanguinei evenit hodie, instar mensium fluxus morbidarum. Post heras quinque cessabat.*

August 27th.—I was accompanied to-day by Mr. M'Donald, house-apothecary of the Edinburgh Infirmary, and we met Mr. Nairn. She was much better than yesterday; the cough still continues harsh, and she complains of the pain in the breast. Mr. M'Donald minutely examined the eyes; he observed the irregularity of the pupil of the left eye; and the contraction and dilatation in both eyes, upon the presentation of a lighted candle.



He applied a similar leaf to the one I used, the other day, to the pupil of the eye, without producing any motion in the ball of the eye, or any apparent sensibility. The Pulse was frequent, but tolerably firm and full. Mr. Nairn took from the arm about six ounces of blood, which, upon standing, had a slight buff upon it, and was a good deal cupped. The suspension of breathing came on during the bleeding. The fillet was loosened, but as the pulse remained firm, the blood was allowed to flow for some time longer; after the suspension went off, she remained incapable of exertion. The arm was tied up. The pulse occasionally faltered; her hands were cold and clammy; drops of perspiration stood upon the upper lip; and she remained in that state, of half-syncope, which I have observed before. After walking in the garden we returned, and she still lay in this state with her head upon the pillow, although she faintly answered a question or two I put to her.

August 29th.—She is better, but the cough is very troublesome. *Alvus minas liquatur. Urina parca redditur.*

**R** Muc. G. acacie,  $\frac{3}{4}$  vii.

Syr. Tolutan.  $\frac{3}{4}$  ss.

Tinct. opil. gtts. lxxx.

Vin. Antimon.  $\frac{3}{4}$  ii. M.

Capt. Coch. ii. quarta quaque hora si urgeat tussis.

August 31st.—The cough is still troublesome, but rather more loose than before; complains of the mixture confusing her head, and of sounds affecting her very much. Complained before of the effect of sounds, but the mixture seemed to produce the confusion. Had taken paregoric elixir of the former dispensatories, which agreed better with her she thought than the sudorific anodyne mixture. *Diarrhœa per aliquot dies urgebat valde.*

September 2nd.—The cough is not much relieved. Pulse 144 to 160. Appl. Emp. Lyttæ. sterno.

September 4th.—Continues much the same, but the cough is rather better. The blister was not applied. The catching in the breathing, and the convulsive motion of the diaphragm came on occasionally. Pulse 156. Tamen urget diarrhœa tenesmo concomitata.

Repr. Pil. Hydr. submur. cum jalap. u. 2.

September 6th.—Found her rather better, but the cough is still troublesome. Pulse from 120 to 156. The skin moist, clammy, and cold. She has left off both the opiate misture, and the paregoric, as they made her very uncomfortable for some time after taking them. Has not taken the pills. Diarrhœa cum tenesmo manet. Applicetur sterno Emplastrum opiatum.

September 14th.—Is affected with catching and oppression in the breathing, and convulsive motion of the diaphragm. The cough still continues with a considerable degree of harshness. Pulse 144. I bled her to the amount of six ounces, with considerable relief; but she was insensible a short time after the bleeding, and lay in a quiescent state for some time after I left her.

September 16th.—In examining the blood, the green pigment was again observable in the first cup, but not in the second. The blood was cupped, and slightly buffy in the first, and cupped only in the second cup. Pulse 144. Repr. V. S.

September 20th.—The blood taken on the 16th, was slightly cupped; the serum of a turbid whey colour; cough troublesome and harsh; pulse varying from 120 to 144. Alvus nimis libera:

September 23rd.—The cough and catching in the breathing were more troublesome, with a lancinating pain in the right side. Mr. Tudor took about six ounces of blood from the arm yesterday, which relieved her very much. She complained before this of confusion in the head, and she could not recollect what had passed. Any sudden noise affected her. She could not sew or net for a considerable time together. *Alvus minus libera.* Pulse 144.

October 8th.—Since the last report she has been much better. The catching in the breathing seldom comes on except she attempts to protrude the tongue. Mr. John Gladstone, Capt. Owen, of the navy, and Dr. Nimmo, of Glasgow, met me at Mrs. Hughes's. Dr. Nimmo, stated her pulse to beat at the rate of 136 pulsations in the minute.

October 26th.—Miss M'Avoy, within this day or two, has felt herself much worse. The tumour appears to increase in size, and the pain, on pressure, is more considerable. Pulse about 120, moderately full. The catching in the breathing comes on now and then, and she appears depressed in spirits. The pain in the head and in the sockets of the eyes is very considerable. She has complained for a long time, of a numbness on the lower part of the temple, base, and near the lower orbit of the eye. Dr. Holmes, of Canada, who lately graduated in Edinburgh, accompanied me in my visit.

November 9th.—She says that her teeth are decaying and pieces come away without any apparent cause. Within these few days she has complained more of the catching in the breathing, and the convulsive motion of the diaphragm, with general lowness of spirits, and

want of exertion. She has little inclination to employ herself in sewing or making ornaments. Pulse 120. Diei quinti novembris vespere superveniebant menses coloris subfusci; mane sequente disparuebant. Alvus liberè, urina modicè redditur.

November 22.—Complains of pain all over her, of more violent pain in the back and forepart of the head, and in the sockets of the eyes. The tumour in the side increases, and that in the region of the os sacrum continues to fluctuate. Shiverings occasionally come on. Pulse 108. Alvus magis astrieta.

November 30th.—Is very unwell. Has been afflicted for several days with cramp at the stomach, which bends her double, alternating with increase of pain across the coronal suture, and attended with numbness of the right arm. Cold perspirations frequently come on. Pulse varying from 132 to 168. Alvus constipata. Sorbuit hydr. submur. c. jalap. portionem usitatam duplam vel triplam, non alvum solutam sed nauseam et vomitum, inducentis; vice cujus substituit mater sua infus. sennæ more solito.

December 4th.—Dr. Meyler, and Mr. M'Donald, assistant surgeon of the Dispensary, accompanied me in my visit to Miss M'Avoy. We found her very poorly. The tumour was examined in the side. It was perceptibly elevated, and so acutely sensible to the touch, that the falling of the clothes upon it made her shrink. She attempted to protrude the tongue, and the catching in the breathing and convulsive motion of the diaphragm came on but she protruded it fairly over the teeth. The Pulse varied from 132 to 144, during our visit. The spasms of the stomach continue, but are more prevalent in the night-time. Warm water or weak tea affords her

relief. The heat of the mouth by the thermometer was 110, in the hands 98, and in the room 75 degrees.

December 10th.—Is much the same. Pulse from 120 to 132. *Alvus modicè levatur.*

December 13th.—Complains of the catching in the breathing, of springing or pricking pains through the part where the issue had been made. The cramp at the stomach is more violent, and continues for a longer time. The discharge from the left leg, where it was scarified, continues. Pulse from 132 to 144. *Alvus obstipata.* Repr. Pil. Hyd. Submur. c. Jalap.

December 15th.—Is rather worse. Pulse varying from 136 to 160. Mrs. Hughes being seized with a violent cold, was for two days confined to her bed, and her daughter's complaints might have been increased by her uneasiness respecting her mother, who was in considerable danger this morning. *Alvus tamen astricta.*

Repr. Pil. Hyd. submur. c. Jalap. u. a.

December 17th.—Continues still very poorly. The Pills again disagreed with her. The oppression and catching in the breathing are worse, with violent pain in the head. The cramp at the stomach frequently assails her, particularly in the night. Pulse from 132 to 134.

*R.* Pil. Colocynth. Comp. 3 l.

Hydr. Submur. 3 ss. M. et divide in Pil. xx.

Capt. iii. nocte manequè pro re nata ad alvum solvendam. Si tamen urgeant symptomata supradicta, fiat V.S et Detr. Sanguin.  $\frac{3}{4}$ . vi. ad  $\frac{3}{4}$  viii.

December 20th.—Continues very poorly. She lost six ounces of blood, and it was cupped but not buffy.

Pulse varying from 132 to 160. *Alvus obstipatur. Urinæ fluxus per aliquot dies suppressus fuit.*

*Repr. Infus. Sennæ, u. a.*

*Repr. V. S. statim.*

Dr. Meyler accompanied Mr. Thomas and me; and remained while she was under the operation of bleeding. The suspension of breathing came on, but the blood was allowed to flow until we had obtained about six ounces, when the pulse fell, and the arm was tied up.

December 21st.—The same gentleman again accompanied me. She still continued very ill. The bleeding was repeated, and we left her under symptoms of very considerable debility. Pulse from 120 to 144.

December 22nd.—The last bleeding very much relieved her. The pulse was moderately firm, and varied from 120 to 132. Complains still of twisting about the region of the heart, as if a cord were tied round it, and occasionally drawn very tight. *Supprimuntur alvus et urina. Utatur aquæ fervidæ vapore, partibus vicinis, more solito, applicando. Si urgeat cordis constrictio, fiat venæ sectio et detrahantur sanguinis, ʒ viii. ad ʒ x. Repr. infus. sennæ u. a.*

December 23rd.—She was much worse than yesterday. Had passed the night with violent pain and oppression about the region of the heart, with frequent suspension of breathing. Pulse 160. *Urina et alvus parçè solvuntur. Fiat statim V. S.* About ten ounces were taken away with a full stream. The suspension of breathing came on very frequently, and continued from 30 to 40 seconds each time. The pulse fell to 144. The oppression and catching in the breathing were very trou-

blesome before the bleeding, but appeared considerably relieved after it had taken place.

December 24th.—Mr. Thomas's assistant, Mr. Tudor, bled Miss M'Avoy this morning, and she was again relieved by the bleeding; but the oppression and catching in the breathing continue troublesome. The blood was cupped, but not buffy. The suspension of breathing came on, and he did not obtain more than five ounces. The pulse was 144, but after the bleeding it fell to 108. Two hours after the pulse varied from 120 to 132. *Alvus obstipata. Stillatim mingit.*

December 25th.—Is extremely low, but the oppression and catching in the breathing are better. She feels incapable of any exertion. Complains of a whirling sensation in the head, which takes away for the time all recollection; gets no sleep at night that she is aware of. The suspension of breathing comes on occasionally in the day, but more frequently in the night. Takes no food but a little coffee and cream. The pulse 120, soft and easily compressible. *Alvus constipatur. Urina guttatim elicitor calida.*

*Repr. Pil. Cathartic. u. &c.*

January 7th, 1820.—Since the last report she has been very poorly; has taken more food, but it was rejected with considerable violence; and what had been taken some days before, was thrown up in an undigested state. Is more troubled with the catching and oppression in the breathing. Is extremely uneasy at night, with horrid sensations, as if she were in the midst of wild beasts, or falling down precipices. Complains much of the pain in the head, across the temples, at the back of the head, and in the sockets of the eyes. Pulse 144, soft and

compressible. *Alvus interdum nimis liberè, et alternis vicibus sæpe obstipata fuit. Urina liberius redditur.*

January 12th.—Complains of a pain in her side, and is troubled with a dry, hollow cough. Mr. Tudor took eight ounces of blood from the arm this morning. At two p. m. she was better, but still suffered pain in making a full inspiration. Pulse 144. *Alvus modicè solvitur. Urina cum dolore, sed liberè, redditur.*

*Repr. V. S. et detr. sang. quant. idonea.*

January 13th.—Ten ounces of blood were taken away yesterday afternoon, which was cupped and buffy; the serum of a muddy whey colour. The suspension of breathing came on, but Mr. Tudor still allowed the blood to flow until she fainted. For a few hours she was relieved, but to day is not materially better. \*Pulse 136. *Alvus dejicitur.*

*Repr. V. S.*

January 14th.—Six ounces of blood were only obtained, which produced no material alteration, yet she was on the point of fainting. The blood was cupped and the serum muddy. Pulse 144, sharp and full.

*Repr. V. S. et detr. sang. 3 viii. ad 3 xii.*

Jan. 15th —Six ounces of blood were taken away. It was cupped and buffy in each cup. When I visited her, she was extremely ill, and her voice could only be heard as the faintest whisper. Found no relief from this bleeding, and appeared much exhausted. Pulse 160. I wished her to apply a blister to the side, but she objected to it, as she could not bear the least pressure near the tumour. It was applied to the breast. She objected also to leeches, lest they should again bring on the convulsions or faint-



ing. Mrs. Hughes observed she was so ill at times in the night, with the acute pain produced by the twisting about the region of the heart, that she thought her daughter could not survive the night. Her own feelings have been so oppressive as to induce her to believe she cannot for any long period bear up against them, and she is very much dispirited.

Jan. 16th.—Does not think herself better; but it appears to me she is not so ill as yesterday. The catching in the breathing is certainly not so frequent; and the violence of the pain about the region of the heart is rather diminished. The blister rose a little. Pulse 144. Softer and compressible. *Alvus comprimitur.*

January 18th.—There was little alteration in her complaints, until the last night, when the pain about the region of the heart, the cough and difficult breathing increased so much as to make it necessary to bleed her. She lost fourteen ounces of blood. The suspension of breathing came on four times during the bleeding; and when I visited her about an hour after, it occurred every three or four minutes. The blood was in the slightest degree cupped, and without buff. The more violent symptoms of cough were relieved. The pulse when I first felt it was 144, but it very soon after fell to 120 pulsations in the minute. *Alvus obstipatur. Repr. infus. sennæ, u. a.*

January 20th.—Is much better, but complains still of the pain and twisting about the region of the heart. She speaks of a chilly, creeping sensation over the heart, and of a symptom, as if a cold ring were placed upon the point of it, and preceding a disposition to fainting. Pulse 132. *Infusum sen: sursum et deorsum, opus peregit.*

January 22nd.—The oppressive symptoms have recurred. The pulse irregular and receding. When it can be counted it varies from 142 to 144.

Cap. vin. Ipec. gtt. xx. ter de die ex aqua pauxillo.

January 23rd.—The suspension of breathing came on frequently in the day-time, and very often in the night. Pulse 176, irregular in fulness and in strength. The vomiting occasioned by the infusion of senna agitated her very much, swelled and distorted the muscles of the face and neck, so as to cause an increase of pain in the head to so great a degree that she was afraid to take the Ipecachuana wine, lest it might bring on the sickness again. Takes very little food of any kind, but has a fancy for that which is tasty. Attempted to take a mouthful of beef or of mutton occasionally, which produced nausea and sometimes vomiting; yet she took with impunity a very small portion of roasted pork, and a teaspoonful or two of potatoes mashed up with the gravy, whilst the gravy of either of the other meats disagreed with her stomach.

January 24th.—Is still worse. The pulse 160. Mr. Tudor took twelve ounces of blood away, which was cupped but not buffy.

Repr. V. S. si sit occasio.

January 25th.—Mr. Tudor attempted to bleed Miss M'Avoy this morning, but did not succeed. She had been bled so often that the cicatrices were numerous and hard, so that although the blood spurted out as soon as the lancet entered, yet no more blood followed, and he was obliged to give it up. At three o'clock, p. m. I found her so very ill that I was induced to tie up the arm and make another attempt. The only point of the

Medio. Basilic vein, that I could feel distinctly, was above the cicatrices. I made a large incision fairly into the vein, but only a spurt of blood followed, as if the vein below were closed up by the thickening of its coats,—I succeeded at last by making a large opening into the vein of the left arm, and the blood rushed out with violence into my breast and face. Almost immediately the breathing, as I thought, became suspended, and I placed my thumb upon the orifice. Upon pressing the wrist I felt no pulsation. Upon her recovery, which took place in about a quarter of a minute, I took my thumb from the orifice, and it rushed out with great violence, when she again fainted. After this recovery, a third attempt was made, and syncope followed. Upon her recovery the carotid arteries beat with unusual violence; the lips became pallid; under the eyes and round the mouth, the skin appeared of a pale blue colour; the hands were cold and clammy, so that I felt myself bound to desist from allowing the blood to flow again. The pulse which had been so frequent as 160 pulsations in the minute, fell to 132. The violent pulsation of the carotid arteries abated; yet, although she appeared languid, it was evident to me, as well as to herself, that the small quantity of blood, which hardly exceeded two ounces, by having been taken away so suddenly, had produced the full effect of a larger bleeding.

January 26th.—Continues very feeble, but the more violent symptoms are rather better. The pulse varies from 144 to 160 pulsations in the minute, and is irregular in fulness. *Alvus astricta fuit per aliquot dies. Urina liberè redditur.*

January 27th.—Appears upon the whole better. Pulse from 144 to 180, soft and easily compressible. The legs

are more anasarcois, and the general appearance of the face and body is leucophlegmatic. *Alvus nimis dejectur.*

January 30th.—Is very low, but in other respects better. Complains of pain and lightness in the head, of sickness at the stomach, but has not rejected the cup of coffee and cream she took at breakfast. Pulse 144 to 160. *Diarrhœa tamen urget.*

February 7th.—Continues much the same. Pulse 160.

February 9th.—Is rather worse. The swelling in both legs, particularly the right, disappeared rather suddenly, on Monday, and the abdomen is more tumid. Pulse from 120 to 144, and feeble. Takes very little food. *Cutis mollis. Diarrhœa tamen manet.*

February 12th.—Has taken cold. The catching in the breathing, the twisting about the region of the heart, and the cough are increased. Her mother attributes the cold Miss M'Avoy has caught, to her having fainted, and having been exposed to the cold air, during the operation of changing her linen. It seems she is in the habit of doing this at night, and it is a very tedious business under the circumstances in which she is placed. The pulse is fuller, and more firm, from 120 to 144. *Diarrhœa urget.*

*Repr. V. S. et detr. sang. quant. idonea.*

February 13th.—Twelve ounces were taken away, the blood was cupped and buffy, exhibiting the green pigment at the bottom of each cup. The symptoms were relieved after the bleeding, but returned to-day with con-

siderable violence. Complains of tightness, and of a sense of weight across the chest. Pulse tolerably full, varying from 120 to 144 pulsations in a minute.

Repr. V. S. u. a.

February 14th.—Fully fourteen ounces of blood were obtained, which was slightly buffy and cupped. The serum was in a much greater proportion to the crassamentum, and was of a muddy whey-like appearance. She was relieved by the bleeding, but the violent symptoms again came on, and the cough was very severe and distressing. Pulse 144. Mr. Parr, a respectable practitioner in Liverpool accompanied me in my visit.

February 15th.—Is rather better, but complains of thirst and nausea, for which she has taken a pretty strong lemonade, with temporary benefit. Complains of considerable pain under the left clavicle, and of a sharp pain striking through the tumour in the left side.

Repr. V. S. u. a.

February 16th.—I do not think her worse, but she seems to yield more to her sufferings than usual. Mr. Tudor attempted to bleed her this morning, but did not succeed in obtaining any blood of moment. Mr. Thomas, who accompanied me, also opened two veins without effect. We observed her skin to be clammy and her hands cold. He informs me when that was the case, during the former attack, he seldom got any sufficient quantity of blood; and he was not singular in this respect, as other gentlemen, who attempted to bleed her, sometimes were foiled in a similar manner. Pulse from 144 to 168, irregular and slightly intermitting. *Diarrhoea faena urget.*

February 17th.—Continues very low. Cough less harsh, and the other symptoms appear more moderate. Pulse 144, soft and compressible. *Alvus non tamèn liberè solvitur.*

February 19th.—Is rather better. Pulse 120.

February 20th.—Continues better, but the suspension of breathing comes on occasionally during the night. Pulse 136, soft and compressible.

February 21st.—Is still better. Was engaged in making a purse, which she had not been able to do for a considerable time. Pulse 120. *Alvus astricta.*

February 23d.—Goes on improving. Pulse 120. Mr. Bradley, Surgeon of this town, having expressed a wish to see Miss M'Avoy, accompanied me to-day. Mr. Bradley was a pupil of the Manchester Infirmary, and had the opportunity of seeing the practice of the late Mr. Gibson, in diseases of the eyes, and also of Mr. Simmons, a judicious and experienced Surgeon of that town. He expressed himself as having no doubt of her blindness.

February 25th.—Is much the same. Dr. Carson accompanied me in my visit. Pulse 144. *Alvus tamen astricta.*

February 29th.—Is not so well. Pulse 144. *Alvus fusa.*

March 3d.—Continues much the same, but is only able to net or sew for a short time together.

March 14th.—Since the last report she has been much

better, but a week ago was seized with more violent pain at the back and in the front of the head, and through the sockets of the eyes, with a throbbing sensation. The anasarca swelling of the legs in a great measure has subsided, but the left appears to contain a quantity of fluid, which moves from side to side, when it is pressed upon. The back part of the leg has a deep indentation and a blackish slough appears on the surface. She is not aware of having pressed the leg against any hard substance. Mrs. Hughes applied poultices of bread and milk to the part. Pulse 120. *Alvus nimis solvitur.*

March 18th.—Is rather better. The size of the left leg is diminished and there is a slight discharge of fluid from it. The blackness has disappeared. Pulse 120, soft and compressible.

March 21st.—The poultice of bread and milk has been changed for one composed of flour, yolk of egg, and of honey, which occasioned a freer discharge. Complains of a pain and weakness in the back, and of great soreness through the whole length of the left thigh bone. Appears better since this discharge has been more free; and has made two or three purses within the last ten days. Hands cold and clammy. Pulse 120. *Alvus solvitur et liberè redditur urina.*

March 29th.—Is affected with slight convulsive motions in the chest and diaphragm, with occasional cough. The left leg discharges through a spot of the size of a crown-piece, at the back of the leg, which resembles the *icthyosis simplèx*. Pulse 120 to 144. *Alvus liberè solvitur. Urina modicè redditur, sed cum dolore.*

April 2d.—Is somewhat better. Pulse 104.

April 5th.—Complains of faintishness, and general weakness. In other respects is much the same. Pulse 140.

April 9th.—The left leg is less in size; and the discharge continues. Some days ago, I requested Mrs. Hughes to apply a bread and milk poultice instead of the honey, flour, and yolk of egg, which, from its colour, did not allow me to see the nature of the fluid discharged from the leg. The discharge was not so great, Mrs. Hughes observed, as when the latter poultice was applied, but there was a sufficient quantity of fluid upon the surface of the bread and milk poultice, to give me an idea of its nature. It appeared of the consistence and colour of arrow root gruel, to which a very small quantity of milk or cream had been added. Pulse 112.

April 29th.—Has complained for some days past of shooting pains through the chest, with very slight catching in the breathing. Pulse from 116 to 120, moderate in fulness. *Alvus tamen liquatur.*

May 2d.—Complains of throbbing, which had affected her for some time past, in the right side. The acute pain in the left side continues.\* Pulse 120. *Alvus fusa compescitur.*

May 11th.—Continues much the same. Dr. Meyler accompanied me. We examined the abdomen and the back. The fluctuation of some fluid was very perceptible in the lower part of the back, as before described, and an enlargement was observed in both sides. Could

---

\* Mr. Bagnold called upon me yesterday, to request permission for his relative Captain Bagnold of the Marines, to see Miss M'Avoy, and they both met me at Mr. Hughes's house to-day.



bear slight pressure on the right, but not on the left side. Pulse 130 before, but, after the examination, 144.\*

May 19th.—Complains of the pain in the chest, but I think her upon the whole better. Pulse from 100 to 108, moderate in fulness and in strength. *Movetur alvus modicè*

June 1st.—Continues much the same as at the last report, except that her mouth is slightly affected by a few pills she had taken of her own accord, which were composed of the submuriate of mercury. Pulse from 108 to 120. *Alvus lenè astringitur.*

June 13th.—Complains rather more of the shooting pains through the chest. The discharge from the left leg was considerable until within a day or two; and the swelling, she says, on the lower part of her back, was diminished. Pulse 112. *Alvus cietur lenè. Urina naturalis.*

*Fiat. V. S. et detr. sang. e brachio quant. idonea,*

June 14th.—Mr. Thomas took away about eight ounces of blood, when she became insensible. It was cupped but not buffy. The green pigment was observed in both cups. The crassamentum was firm upon the upper part, but at the bottom the red particles were fluid, and united with the serum, which was clear and in moderate quantity, as it was poured into another bason. The shooting pains were relieved, but returned again in the even-

---

\* Sometimes during the day, when she has not been disturbed by noise of any kind, she will name a single colour, or read a word or two with her fingers; and she was able a few days ago to join exactly together, two pieces of printed calico, without Mrs. Hughes's assistance.

ing, with slight catching in the breathing. Pulse 112  
*Alvus astricta.*

Cap. Pil. Aloes c. Jalap iiii. hora somni.

June 15th.—The catching in the breathing comes on frequently, but in a slight degree. Complains of the shooting pains through the chest, of pain in both sides, and in the head. Pulse 120. *Alvus compressa.*

Repr. Pil. Cathart. u. a. Repr. V. S.

June 16th.—Mr. Thomas took away yesterday, about seven ounces of blood, when she became insensible. It was cupped, and in two of the cups the green pigment was very visible. The catching in the breathing and the pains which she felt through the chest are returned. After this bleeding, the pulse which before had been at 132, fell down to 80. The pulse to-day is 120, soft and compressible. *Alvus astricta.* *Urina modicè sed cum dolore redditur.\**

June 17th.—Complains of a violent stitch in the left side, under the breast. Pulse 160, and tolerably firm. *Alvus lenè solvitur.* Repr. V. S.

June 18.—Complains very much of the stitch in the left side, and of swelling all over her. Pulse from 112 to 120: moderately full, but occasionally interrupted in

---

\* Miss McAvoy wrote a note this morning to her Executor. She makes no stops. She rules her paper with a knife, and writes upon the line thus formed. When she finishes the writing of one word, she moves the hand a little forward, by which means the words are sufficiently separated from each other. It seems before her illness, she could hardly write at all, and although the writing is not good, it is yet sufficiently distinguishable to be easily read. Mrs. Hughes thinks she has written about as much as would fill a sheet of paper, since her blindness commenced. Previous to her blindness, it is said she could scarcely join the letters.

its beat. Mr. Thomas was in the country, which prevented him from bleeding her this morning; and as I found his return uncertain, in the course of the day I took about eight ounces of blood away—she became insensible, but she breathed, and the pulse beat; but she did not recover during my stay, which was several minutes after I had tied up the arm. A part of the blood was allowed to flow after she was insensible, but the pulse became weaker and 108 in the minute.

June 19th.—Is better to day. The catching in the breathing is diminished; and the stitch in the side is very much relieved. Pulse 120, soft and regular. *Alvus modica.*

June 23d.—The symptoms increasing in violence induced Mr. Hughes to send for Mr. Thomas yesterday, who took about eight ounces of blood, which relieved the pain of the side, &c. Has employed herself in making chimney ornaments and watch papers. Pulse 120, soft and compressible.

June 24th.—Is again much worse, and the pain in the side more violent. Pulse 160. *Alvus obstipata.*

Rep: V. S.

June 27th.—Mr. Thomas had been so much engaged, that he could not go out to bleed Miss M'Avoy either yesterday or the day before; and as there was some doubt if he would be in town this morning, I thought it improper to defer it for another day, as she was now suffering acute pain. Her general appearance was leucophlegmatic, attended with a cold clammy skin. The pulse 144, rather low than full. Having made a large opening into the medio basilic vein, the blood spurted out with

much violence, and I obtained eight ounces in a very short space of time, when she became insensible. The blood still continued to flow, and five ounces were taken away. I took off the ligature, and the blood flowed nearly in as full a stream as before. I obtained about three ounces more, when the pulse began to flag, and I tied up the arm. The pulse was reduced to 120 pulsations in the minute.

June 29th.—Is better, but the stitch in the left side comes on occasionally. Within a few days she has complained of a sensation, differing from that of the cold ring of iron she felt before, as if a drop of the coldest water had fallen upon the spot internally, from whence the stitch arose, ceasing during the time of the stitch, but the sensation of the cold ring was still felt as before. Pulse 120. *Alvus obstipatur.*

*Rep. V. S. ad sit occasio, vespere.*

July 1st.—Is much worse. Mr. Thomas had not been able to visit Miss M'Avoy, from his other engagements; and the bleeding had been put off until she found herself so very ill that he was again sent for. She continued to grow worse, and was so ill in the evening when I visited her, that I thought it proper to bleed her. Sixteen ounces of blood were taken away in a full stream. She became insensible when about half the quantity was taken; and once I observed the suspension of breathing to take place for a few seconds. Has been troubled with cough for three or four days. Pulse from 120 to 144.\* *Alvus liquidatur.*

---

\* Mr. Knowles, of Bootle, and the Rev. J. Fawcett of Carlisle, met me at half past, instead of a quarter before seven o'clock, p. m. owing to some delay in crossing from one of the ferries on the Cheshire side, which they had not calculated upon. Knowing the effect the bleeding would have in producing a

July 5th.—Mr. Thomas bled her again yesterday to the amount of seven ounces, when she fainted. The pulse had fallen from 144 to 80 after the bleeding, but in a little time it repeatedly varied from one extreme to the other. The severe symptoms having recurred, I took from the arm six ounces of blood. Pulse 144 before, and varying from 96 to 108 after the bleeding, and slightly intermitting.

July 4th.—She was relieved much from the bleeding yesterday, but towards evening the violent stitch in the left side returned. I opened a vein again to-day, and obtained four ounces of blood. The pulse was 144; it fell after the bleeding to 120, and then varied from 132 to 144. I observed some slight convulsive twitchings about the mouth and face. Became very soon insensible, and the suspension of breathing came on twice during my stay.

July 6th.—Complains still of the stitch in the side, and slight catching in the breathing with a harsh cough, but upon the whole she is rather better, and was able to sew for a short space of time.\* Pulse 120; and easily compressible. *Alvus stricta*.

July 7th.—Is very poorly to-day, and looks worse than usual. There is a blue appearance under the eyes, upon

---

state of insensibility, I deferred the operation to the last moment of my stay, these gentlemen had not the opportunity of conversing with her, and of judging of her situation, as I could have wished. She could barely answer a question when we left her.

\* I suddenly made a noise in breaking a piece of spanish juice, which I had in my pocket, and she fell back insensible; but she did not appear to know what had occasioned this insensibility, when I asked her the question, after her recovery.

the chin, and the forehead. Her face seems more leucophlegmatic than usual. Has complained for two or three days of a sensation, as if her body were swung to and fro, and of a very unpleasant whirling in her head. The temporary relief she obtains from bleeding, made her anxious that it should be repeated. I obtained about nine ounces of blood. She became insensible, and was once seized with suspension of breathing previous to being bled. Dr. Hill of Greenock, accompanied me, and we left her insensible, but the pulse which had at first been 120, and irregular, was increased to 144, upon placing the hand near the mouth. After the bleeding it varied from 120 to 144, but was more regular, less full, and easily compressible. Her food has consisted latterly of a cup of coffee and cream, morning and evening, and a tea spoonful or two of mashed potatoes, at dinner; both rabbit and fowl have been given, but none of them agreed with her, even in the smallest quantity.

July 8th.—Is better. The blood was slightly cupped, and in the first cup the green pigment was perceptible. This appearance has taken place in all the latter bleedings, but in the last cup, which generally contained the smallest quantity of blood, and of a more florid colour it was seldom seen. Pulse 120. *Alvus astricta*. *Urina modica sed cum dolore redditur*.

July 10th.—Complains still of the stitch in her side and of cough. Pulse 144. *Alvus nimis liquatur*. *Repr. V. S.* I obtained only two ounces of blood.

*Repr. V. S. vespere.*

July 11th.—Was not bled again yesterday, but as she complained of the stitch in the side, I took away about fifteen ounces of blood, in a full stream. The Pulse was

144, full and irregular: after the bleeding it fell to 120, became soft, compressible, and regular. She was insensible after half the quantity was taken away, and the suspension of breathing coming on afterwards, I tied up the arm. I remained in the room nearly half an hour after she was bled, but she continued insensible, and did not recover for an hour. The blood was cupped.

July 12th.—The bleeding relieved her. The cough is more loose, and attended with slight expectoration. Pulse varying from 120 to 144. *Diarrhoea manet.*

July 13th.—Complains very much of the stitch in her side, and of sickness at the stomach. Has taken to-day only a single cup of coffee and cream, and a few strawberries. Pulse from 120 to 144, not easily to be counted. I took twelve ounces of blood away; she became insensible, and the suspension of breathing occurred three or four times before the arm was tied up. The pulse fell to 112, was more regular and soft. *Alvus liquatur. Urina naturalis.*

July 14th.—Continued for a considerable time insensible after I left her. The blood was cupped but not buffy. The green pigment was observed in two of the cups. Appears very faint, but the pain in the side, the catching in the breathing, and cough are considerably relieved. Pulse 144, soft, compressible, and uninterrupted in its beat. Has been affected with inflammation of the toes, terminating in suppuration. The discharge from the left leg is very slight at present.

July 15th.—Is so very low that speaking oppresses her. Complains of the stitch in the left side; takes only sugar and water as food, with a little fruit. Pulse 144. *Alvus minus liquatur.*

July 16th.—Is no better. Cannot bear the least interruption to her breathing. If a person sit between her and the window, which is generally open in the day time, she feels uneasiness, and very soon will request him to remove his seat to either side. Pulse 144. I took about six ounces of blood away. The breathing became suspended five or six times during my stay, and the pulse fell to 120, was regular but feeble; when she breathed I did not observe so much of the catching, and her respiration was much less interrupted than before. I left her insensible.

July 17th.—Continues very low. Pulse varying from 120 to 144.

July 18th.—Is worse. Pulse 144, and more full than yesterday. Mr. Bradley who accompanied me opened a vein, and we obtained about fourteen ounces of blood by a full stream. Insensibility came on, and occasional suspension of breathing, and we left her in that state, which continued for an hour and a half.

July 19th.—Is very low. The right leg is more swelled, but the stitch in the side and the catching in the breathing are less violent. Pulse varying from 120 to 132. Has taken little or no food but sugar and water, and a tea spoonful or two of weak broth, which produced diarrhoea. The thermometer was 92 in the room, 96 in the hands, and 106 in the mouth: there was a fire in the room.

July 20th.—Is again worse. The pulse 144, moderately full. The countenance leucophlegmatic, pale, and of a blue appearance. The oppression in the breathing was so great that I bled her to the amount of eight ounces, through a large orifice. She became insensible, with occasional suspension of breathing.



July 21st.—Found her very low, and scarcely able to speak, but the other symptoms appeared less violent. The blood taken away yesterday was cupped and buffy, particularly in the first cup. The upper part of the crassamentum, and for half an inch down, it was of a vermillion colour, but the lower part was of a deep red. It was so solid that I held it up on the point of a knife: the green pigment was observable in the first cup, and more slightly so, in the second. The pulse 120, moderate in fulness, and easily compressible. The strawberries and the broth disagree with her stomach. *Diarrhœa tamen Urget.*

July 22d.—I found her very low, and desponding; in a great measure doubting the possibility of her recovery; but my hope of it taking place for a short time, is not altogether given up. Her pulse is moderate in frequency and fulness, rather low, and 120 in its pulsations. *Urget valdè diarrhœa.*

July 23d.—Is very low, and occasionally affected with twitchings in the cheeks and in the angles of the mouth. Complains of frequent numbness in the arms and shoulders, and sometimes of pain in the cheeks. After the pain has gone off she feels a numbness in the cheeks. The abdomen feels to herself more enlarged, but the anasarcaous swelling in the legs is not diminished. Complains of much pain in the head and in the sockets of the eyes. Cannot support her head in an upright posture, but is obliged to lean it upon the pillow. Pulse 132, soft and compressible. *Alvus nimis liquatur. Nausea supervenit, vomitu concomitata subindè. Capt. bis vel ter de die spiritus ardentis ordinarii cochleare minimum ex aquæ et sacchari pauxillo.*

July 24th.—She was enabled to keep down half a tea-cupful of thin broth three times a day, by taking the weakly diluted spirit a few minutes before; but, if it happened that the broth were not given almost immediately after this small quantity of spirit, it produced a burning sensation in the stomach. Complains very much of pain and weakness; but she is not worse than yesterday. Pulse 120, soft and compressible.

July 25th.—Is rather better. Pulse 120.

July 26th.—Is very ill to-day. Her countenance has a death-like appearance, her lips pallid, but the eyes, when opened, are particularly brilliant, and the pupils considerably dilated. Complains of more violent pain in the head, and in the sockets of the eyes. The pain in the back part of the head is so acute, she cannot bear the least pressure upon it without much suffering, and she says the same sensibility to pain extends along the spine to the os sacrum. Has also a throbbing sensation extending from the pit of the stomach to the back between the shoulder blades, somewhat similar to the fluttering of a bird within her. Pulse 120, soft, regular, but more feeble. Nausea frequenter, usque ad vomitum, supervenit. Diarrhœa tamen urget. Urina parca. I gave her twenty drops of vin. ipechuan. which made her very faint and sick; but it operated slightly, and a little bile was thrown up.

July 27th.—Continues much the same. The accidental clanking of the fire irons produced insensibility. The anasarcons swelling of the lower extremities is increased, and extends up the thighs. The hands and arms are also considerably affected with it, and pit on pressure. Pulse 120. Diarrhœa manet sed dejectiones minimæ cum

she takes it ; and it seems in some measure to counteract the debilitating effects of a copious discharge from the right leg, which was scarified a few days ago, in a habit already reduced to an extreme point. Formerly wine and tonics produced no good effect, but always heated her extremely. Medicine can be of little use in this case. Arrow root gruel and wine in small quantities, and repeated every half hour, have been only recommended, with the occasional use of French brandy in doses of thirty or forty drops at a time, diluted with water.

August 5th.—Is not so ill as yesterday ; and her countenance is rather improved. Complains of much pain under the left and of occasional pain in the right breast, but it is not so violent as before the bleeding. Takes only diluted wine and water, which refreshes and agrees with her. The arrow-root gruel made her sick. Pulse 120, and more steady than yesterday. *Alvus obstipatur. Urina parca cum dolore elicitur. Retrocessit prolapsus ani.*

August 6th.—Continues better, but has little or no power in assisting herself. The discharge from the right leg is so considerable, as to wet through all the linen coverings, the covered stool upon which her feet are placed, and even to fall upon the carpet. After I left her yesterday, she ate a very small quantity of boiled Ray ; previous to, and after her taking it, she swallowed a very small tea-spoonful of brandy and water, which not only agreed with her stomach, but prevented any sickness. To-day she ate a sop of bread and gravy with impunity. Complains of a slight sore throat. Several of the scarifications which were made in both legs, at first occasioned a puriform discharge. Those I made

last in the right leg, discharge a serous fluid in very considerable quantity, to which I chiefly attribute the amelioration of the symptoms which so lately indicated approaching death. The wine and brandy have contributed to support a frame, which might otherwise have sunk under so great a discharge. Every one who has seen her for the last few weeks, has supposed it impossible she could survive, even a single day. Pulse 108. *Alvus obstipatur. Urinæ redidit semilibram hodiè.*

August 7th.—Continues much the same. The discharge from the right leg is very considerable. Her face seems emaciated, and her general appearance cadaverous. The anasarcaous swelling is rather reduced. The pulse under these circumstances is more firm than one could expect; it gives from 108 to 112 pulsations in the minute. *Alvus non soluta tuit per aliquot dies. Urina parçè elicitur. Produxit nauseam vinum.*

Mr. Robert Harrison, one of the demonstrators of anatomy, to the school of surgery in Dublin, Mr. Nairn, Mr. Hensman, and Mr. M'Donald, of the Dispensary, were present to-day. Mr. Harrison pressed a probe upon the pupil of each eye. He observed that the pupil dilated more upon the pressure, but the eye seemed otherwise insensible to the application of the probe. The thermometer held in the hands was 92°; in the mouth 100; and in the room with a fire 88°.

August 8th.—About five o'clock, a. m. Mr. Hughes called upon, and requested me to visit his step-daughter as soon as possible, as he thought she could not live an hour. I saw her at half-past five, Mr. Thomas was present, and had given her a teaspoonfull of a mixture of spir. ammon. comp. Spir camphor, & Tinct. cardam. comp. in a little water, which

relieved and occasioned her to throw up a good deal of wind from the stomach. Complained of violent pain in the head, of excruciating torment in the stomach and bowels, and of a painful sense of weight above the os pubis. Mr. Thomas pressed his hand upon the abdomen without exciting any material sensation of pain, and he observed that the tumour in the left side was not to be felt; but the pressure of his hand caused a faintish sickness. The pulse is moderately firm and regular, 108 in the minute. Her mother had given her six drachms of Tinch. rhei. which produced no good effect. *Urina suppressa fuit per aliquot horas; et reddendi eam nisus dolore multo concomitantur.* Pulse 120.

*Hora prima post meridiem.* Found her very poorly in the morning. Complains of a soreness in the throat. I observed her to swallow with difficulty and the effort seemed to give her pain. She had been anxious to make her Will, which, after it had been written, was placed upon her lap for a few minutes, when she made a grasp to lay hold of it, but did not succeed in placing her hand upon it at first. She at last succeeded with the assistance of Mr. Thomas, but in the moment of success became convulsed, and the convulsion was so violent that I thought it would most probably terminate in death. After some time she recovered and was able to speak. Mr. Harrison and Mr. Udny came in; and I whispered to the former to ask her if she had the least perception of sight? She answered no. *Sordescunt os et dentes. Urina non elicitur fuit.* Pulse 108 to 116. The eyes are much more vivid in appearance than I could have expected, but they are insensible to the application of the finger.

*Hora septima, p. m.* Is much the same. Slight spasmodic twitchings affect her face and hands. There is moisture upon her skin. Pulse rather more than 100, and somewhat more feeble. *Alvus nimis obstipatur.*

August 9th.—It seems she continued in much the same state until midnight, when she was seized with a most horrible convulsion, and, before Mrs. Hughes could render her assistance, fell upon the floor. She recovered from this attack, and about three o'clock an end was put to the miseries of as patient a sufferer as in the whole course of my practice, I ever attended.

At ten o'clock this morning, Mr. Thomas sent me the information of Miss M'Avoy's death, and I went out very soon after to Mr. Hughes's house. On the road I met Mr. Hughes going to town. Knowing that he had a personal objection to the examination of Miss M'Avoy's body, I condoled with him upon her death, but expressed satisfaction that a period was put to the distressing sufferings of his step-daughter. He then mentioned that, as it was the wish of Mrs. Hughes, and had been particularly stated to him by Miss M'Avoy when alive as her wish, he consented to it. Having observed the vacillation of his temper on some occasions, and as it was of great consequence to obtain all the information such an examination might afford, I hastened to the house and arranged the time with Mrs. Hughes, who, on account of her own feelings, wished it to take place as soon as possible. Half-past two, p. m. was fixed upon, and I returned to town to repeat the directions I had before given to Mr. Davidson at the Infirmary, to have every thing ready at that hour. I at the same time directed him to send notice (in my name) to Dr. Trail, Dr. Formby, Dr. M'Cartney, Dr. Brandreth, Mr. Bickersteth, Mr. Forshaw, and to Mr. Dawson, to request their attendance at that hour. To Mr. Brandreth, who was at the Infirmary at the time, I made a verbal request, but in consequence of an inflammation of the face, he was obliged to give up the wish he had to be present at the examination. A note was also sent to Dr. Carson, and

I totally forgot to send one to Drs. Jardine, Hannay, and several others who were interested in the case. Owing to the time of the day, the other gentlemen I presume, were not able to attend, but their absence was rendered of less importance than it otherwise would have been, by the attendance of other medical gentlemen of the town. The situation of Miss M'Avoy, particularly on the 8th inst. induced Mr. Harrison above mentioned, to await the period of her dissolution, and I was happy to avail myself of his experience and ability in dissection, to investigate the cause of her death, and by this means, if it were possible, to account for many of the extraordinary symptoms which appeared to harrass her so much. I had two other reasons for preferring Mr. Harrison to any of our own surgeons, because the one party might be guided too much by personal regard to me, and by the conviction of their own mind of the truth of the statements I had made in the Narrative, and of their co-incidence with their own observations. And secondly, because the prejudice which had been excited by the opponents of Miss M'Avoy, had had material influence in making many of my brethren so completely adverse to the opinions I had formed, that I should not have been justified by the immediate friends of Miss M'Avoy, nor to those advocates who have expressed themselves in her favour, if I had left the examination to them.

From these considerations, I think, I shall be justified in having requested Mr. Harrison to use the knife, in preference to any of our own surgeons, who could hardly under the circumstances of the case, be considered free from prejudice on the one side or on the other.

---

# **General Observations**

UPON

## **THE CASE OF MISS M'AVOY.**

---

**I** HAVE now given the particulars of the case of Miss M'Avoy, from the period of the publication of the Narrative, to the present time, and if any other evidence were necessary for the confirmation of the statement therein it might be easily obtained from the testimony of numerous individuals who have visited her separately and with me.

The circumstance which has given her opponents the fairest opportunity of railing at Miss M'Avoy and her adherents, arose from misconception in the first place, respecting the influence of her breath, and the mode in which she supposed it to act in her distinction of colour, &c. Miss M'Avoy found that when her breath was impeded by any substance placed before her mouth, she could rarely distinguish a colour, or read a letter; and she naturally enough supposed that freedom of breathing



was necessary to, and had some connection with, the power. Her opinion was taken up without due consideration, and her opponents seized the advantage, although aware it was founded upon an erroneous basis, and could not be supported.

A moment's reflection should have prevented the perseverance of herself and many of her friends in such an opinion, for if the breath were necessary to the elucidation of the colour, how could it act when she told colours behind her, or read under the bed-clothes?

During the very short interval of unconsciousness that any obstruction was placed near her mouth, I have seen her distinguish colours, the next moment she has lost the power, and has recovered it again upon the obstruction being removed; circumstances likely to excite a suspicion that the failure of the power originated in the interception of the rays of light.

If the obstructing medium were placed at a greater distance, she would name colours, read, &c. for a longer period, until she felt the effect of this obstruction, and then she would often lose the power; but sometimes she continued to tell colours, although a sheet of paper, a hat or any other substance were placed between the object and her breath. If her mind were occupied by answering questions or hearing any observation which entertained her, or if she were subjected to excess of pain from any accidental cause, the obstruction was not noticed so soon. The effect of any interposed medium was nearly the same whether the eyes were covered or uncovered. A similar result occurred, if a plate of glass were placed between the object and her mouth, through which she might have seen, if the opinion of her oppo-

nents were correct, and the colour were distinguished by the assistance of the eyes.

During the more violent attacks of catching in the breathing, and of the convulsive motion of the diaphragm, the hand, placed near the mouth, and kept there for a few seconds, produced a sensation nearly allied to syncope, and more than once convulsion ensued. Even now when these symptoms are considerably relieved, she cannot bear any obstruction of this kind for more than a few seconds, without attempting to remove it.

The powers attributed to Miss M'Avoy were certainly of so extraordinary a nature as to excite a doubt of their truth in the mind of the least sceptical person who has not witnessed them; but it has been my uniform wish they should be minutely examined, and their accuracy explored by individuals capable of judging, and every facility has been afforded by the friends of Miss M'Avoy, and by herself for this purpose.

It is however impossible to satisfy the minds of persons who are determined not to be convinced, and who will not take the trouble of visiting her, and of examining into the nature of her case. Nor shall I make any further effort to produce that conviction in their minds; but to those who have studied the ample page of nature, in a liberal and enlightened manner, and to the public in general, I think I shall be able to assign such reasons as will satisfy them, not only of her having possessed the powers stated in the narrative, but of her blindness.

The failure which so frequently occurred had more or less effect in agitating her, particularly if it happened when visitors were present. This agitation almost uniformly

increased the tendency to failure, and she could not name a colour, read a letter, or even sew for hours, for days, and sometimes for weeks. This circumstance has been strongly urged as a material point against her, but I would rather adduce it as a proof in her favour, for if Miss M'Avoy's powers depended solely upon the faculty of vision, I see no reason why she might not have named a colour, read a few words, or distinguished a seal, when placed within the line of vision, yet under these circumstances she often failed, whether covered or uncovered, whether in a room crowded with company, or quietly seated by a single friend. This temporary failure of her powers has been attributed to cunning, to the object being within the line of vision, and, by not a small number, to her state of health which made her more easily susceptible of external impressions. Upon the first view of the subject, it would not appear difficult to ascertain whether Miss M'Avoy were blind or she could see, and I still think it is not so impossible of proof as her opponents wish to insinuate. Miss M'Avoy has certainly given proofs of her powers before numerous and highly respectable witnesses, and in situations, where, if she had the most perfect vision, it could not have assisted her, either in the distinction of colours, in reading, or in naming the time of the day. When I recapitulate some of these proofs which have been stated in the narrative, and a few others which have since occurred, the public will probably agree with me, I have not advanced any but what I can fairly and honestly substantiate. When duly considered, this occasional loss of power will be found to depend upon causes which owe their origin to the very peculiar state of the nervous system, in a habit materially diseased. This nervous irritability was generally increased, when the atmosphere was loaded with electric fluid, and she then very rarely gave

any proof of her powers, but appeared agitated and uneasy. Fine weather and a clear sky exhilarated, but moist and dull weather depressed her spirits.\*

\* From this peculiar state of her feelings, she would often foretel the approach of a thunder-storm, and she once felt a sensation she could not account for, previous to hearing the report of a cannon from a vessel of war, lying about four miles from the place where Miss M'Avoy resides. Could this sensitiveness have been produced from the effects of vibration acting upon a highly irritable fibre? I have known instances of other persons affected in this way, previous to the report of cannon. It is said Sir Edward Pellew saved himself from destruction by some consciousness of this kind, when the Amphion blew up. There is a woman residing in Liverpool, who is deaf and dumb; yet she knew when the guns at the fort were fired, by some peculiar effect it had upon the nervous fibre; and a similar effect was produced by the crying of her infant, which was up stairs, at the time the mother was speaking to a person in the room below. Mr. Thomas attended this patient, in her confinement. Mr. Nairn mentions the case of a man who gained his livelihood by shooting wild fowl in Belfast Lough. He was so nearly blind, he could scarcely see any object at the shortest distance; but his hearing was peculiarly acute. He was accustomed to get into his boat, and float down the Lough to the place which the birds frequented. By their cry, and the flapping of the wings, he knew when to place his gun at a proper distance, upon a resting-place in the boat, and he fired as his ear intimated to him the situation of the birds. Other individuals, it is said, followed a similar employment, but not one of them with so much success as this poor man.

A still more extraordinary case has been mentioned to me, by the Rev. J. Hornby, of Winwick, as it was related to him by the Rev. G. Chippendale. Mr. Hornby sent me the letter of Mr. Chippendale, from which I have extracted the following paragraph.

"Some years back, probably five or six, a young gentleman of the name of Arrowsmith, a member of the Royal Academy, at Somerset House, but of what degree I cannot remember, came down into this country, and resided some months in Warrington, in the exercise of his profession, as a miniature portrait painter. He was quite deaf, so much so as to be entirely dumb; he had been taught to write, and wrote an elegant hand, in which he was able to express his own ideas with facility; and was also able to read and understand the ideas of others expressed in writing. It will scarcely be credited that a person thus circumstanced should be FOND OF MUSIC, but this was the fact, in the case of Mr. Arrowsmith. He was at a gentleman's glee club, in Warrington, of which I was President at that time; and, as the glees were sung, he would place himself near some article of wooden furniture, or a partition, door, or window-shutter, and would fix the extreme ends of his finger-

Another argument has been advanced in proof of her possessing the organ of vision by her opponents, and has

---

nails, which he kept rather long, upon the edge of the wood, or some projecting part of it, and there he would remain till the piece under performance was finished; all the while expressing by the most significant gestures, the pleasure he experienced from his perception of the musical sounds. He was not so much pleased with a solo as a pretty full crash of harmony; and if the music was not very good, or perhaps I should say, if it was not so correctly executed, he would shew no sensation of pleasure. But the most extraordinary circumstance in this case is, that he was evidently most delighted with those passages in which the composer displayed his science by modulating in different keys; when such passages happened to be executed with precision, he could scarcely repress the emotions of pleasure he received within any bounds; for the delight he evinced seemed to border on extacy. This was expressed most remarkably, at our club, when the glee was sung with which we often concluded; it is by Stephens, and begins with the words, "Ye spotted snakes," from Shakspeare's *Midsummer Night's Dream*. In the second stanza, on the words, "Weaving spiders, come not here, &c." there is some modulation of the kind above alluded to; and Mr. Arrowsmith was in raptures at it, such as would not have been exceeded in one who was in full possession of the sense of hearing. These facts are very extraordinary ones; and that they are facts can be proved by the evidence of six or eight gentlemen who were present, and by turns observed him accurately. I have not heard any thing of him since the time above mentioned; but it is probable he is yet living, for he could not be more than thirty years old, six years ago. He came to Warrington a stranger, and I think no one here knows either his country or his address. But, as a member of the Royal Academy, he may easily be found."

Winwick, Nov. 1, 1817,

Mr. Bullock, of London, informed me, this gentleman was known to him,

If we reason by analogy, these instances will afford a proof of the substitution of peculiar power in one for the loss of another of our corporeal organs. Indeed it is curious often to observe the effect of any disease or injury acting immediately upon the sensorium, and more particularly in cases of derangement. In the former case the most irregular motions, or the most quiescent state, may take place, as the brain is acted upon by exciting or by debilitating causes. In the latter it may give a man, who before was hardly able to perform the common duties of life, an original and forcible mode of thinking, which, previous to this deranged action upon the brain was never contemplated. It may transform a man of the dullest ideas into a sublime poet. It may change the character of the most mild, unassuming, and modest female, into the most passionate, obtrusive, and salacious character. Reverse the circumstance, by

been urged forcibly against her, even by professional men, because they observed the pupil occasionally to contract and dilate. A few remarks upon the construction and action of the Iris, will not, I hope, be deemed irrelevant.

The Iris is the variously coloured circle surrounding the pupil, which, as it were, perforates its centre. It is placed as a curtain before the crystalline lens; contracts in a healthy state upon the sudden exposure to a vivid light, or when we look at things very near the eye, and dilates in a weak light, or in viewing remote objects. Haller supposed the cause of dilatation to be owing to the abatement of the powers resisting the aqueous humour; and he gave, in proof of this opinion, the dilatation which ensues from great debility, fainting or death. He thought the contraction might arise from a strong influx of humours, into the colourless vessels of the Iris, by which the said vessels are extended together with the Iris, which is thereby elongated, so as to shut up the greater part of the pupil. The size of the pupil consequent upon this motion of the Iris appears generally to be connected with the sensation of the retina, and when the internal parts of the eye suffer any injury, we are induced to form a judgment from its increased or diminished action of the state of the optic nerve. The Iris was formerly considered as a continuation of the choroid coat, until examined more accurately by Zinn, who has de-

---

which the derangement was produced, and the direct contrary may take place; the able and thinking mind may become imbecile or idiotic. The sublime poet may dwindle into the mere gabbler. And the most passionate, obtrusive, and salacious female may become mild, unassuming and modest. So various and unaccountable are the effects of nervous influence upon the human body, that it would be highly arrogant in any man to contradict the assertions of another upon a subject of this kind, unless he can produce facts to establish the position he may make which cannot be refuted.

scribed it as being only connected with this coat by the medium of the ciliary circle. It is probably the most acutely sensible part of the human body ; being composed of muscular fibres, a profusion of blood vessels, and of nerves. This opinion of the muscularity of the Iris, is confirmed, particularly from analogy, with the Iris, of some species of the Parrot, which possesses a voluntary power of contracting and dilating the pupil, and from muscular fibres having been observed in the Iris, of some of the larger animals. Other anatomists deny the muscularity of the Iris, and Wrisberg, in dissecting that of an Ox, affirms, no muscular fibres could be seen, and he thought sufficient proof had been advanced against its muscularity, in the fact, of it not contracting when light falls upon its surface. The abbé Mariotte, who opposed Descartes, and other philosophers in the supposition of the retina receiving the impression of light, and conveying it to the sensorium, was the discoverer of this curious fact, that when the rays of light fall upon the centre of the optic nerve, they give no sensation. He also supposed the choroid coat to be the seat of vision, in which opinion he was opposed by M. Pecquet. And M. de la Hire, has attempted to adjust the dispute by supposing the choroides to receive the impression of images, in order to transmit them to the retina.

M. le Cat, supposed the choroides to be a production of the inner coat of the pia mater ; and he supported this opinion of Mariotte, from believing that the pia mater itself, and not the nerves, was the proper instrument of sensation. He supposed the retina to answer a purpose similar to the cuticle which covers the pyramidal papillæ, forming the immediate organ of feeling, or that of the porous membrane, which covers the glandulous papillæ of the tongue ; and he only allows the retina to receive the

impression of light, without being sensible of it, to moderate it, and to prepare it for its proper organ. I am diverging in some measure from my subject, but I cannot help observing upon this point that the opinions of Mr. Michell are strongly in favour of the choroides being the seat of vision, and Dr. Priestley says his arguments had more weight with him than he was at first either able to perceive, or willing to acknowledge, in those of the French philosophers, although he afterwards allows that several considerations, which had occurred to him, were favourable to the retina being the seat of vision ; and that M. de la Hire's argument in favour of the retina, from the analogy of the other senses, is much strengthened by considering that the retina is a large nervous apparatus, immediately exposed to the impression of light ; whereas the choroides receives but a slender supply of nerves in common with the sclerotica, the conjunctiva, and the eyelids ; and its nerves are much less exposed to the light than the naked fibres of the optic nerve.

Dr. Monro adhered to the notion of the muscularity of the Iris, and he attributed the circumstance alluded to by Wrisberg, to the colour or paint upon the Iris, which acts as a cuticle in preventing the light from irritating it. This pigment, being washed off, the Iris exhibits two sets of muscular fibres, concerning which various opinions have been formed. The one set in the shape of radii, the different colours of which give the diversity of colour to the eye ; the other circular surrounding the inner edge of the Iris, which Dr. Monro considered as the sphincter muscle of the pupil. Haller asserts these concentric orbicular fibres of the pupil are neither visible to the eyes, nor by the microscope, not even in an ox, as far as he had been able to observe ; he allows however there is one distinct ring of obscure



fibres in the body or inner margin of the uveal circle. Mr. C. Bell's preparations shewed so great a degree of vascularity in the Iris, that he was ready to believe its action to be produced by a vascular structure, but when he observed the profusion of nerves in other instances, obscured by injection, he could not but allow the muscular fibres might have been obscured as the nerves were. He observes also, the retina is in a peculiar manner susceptible of the impression of light, but he cannot wonder that light should not stimulate a muscle to contraction, when we have every proof that it has no effect upon the delicately expanded nerve of the other senses. He supposes the Iris is only to be affected through the sensation of the retina, or perhaps rather by the effect communicated to the sensorium, and he gives in proof of this opinion, that in couching he has repeatedly rubbed the side of the needle against the Iris without exciting any motion in it. He has seen it pricked slightly by the needle, without shewing any sign of being irritated, and what appeared to him a convincing proof, when cut it fell before the knife in extracting the cataract: and in this last instance, far from being stimulated to contraction, it hung relaxed. It is evident then, he says, that no common stimulus applied to the Iris has any sensible effect in exciting it to contraction; and that it is subject only in a secondary way to the degree of intensity of light admitted to the retina.

The violence of pain occasioned by the inflammation and other symptoms consequent upon prolapsus of the Iris, is extreme in the early stage of the disease, and marks great sensibility of the Iris. Is it not probable therefore the more violent action of the knife or needle upon parts so extremely delicate, may so destroy, as to render them totally incapable of any contraction? It

is a proof of delicate sensibility from what Mr. Wardrop ingeniously observes, that perhaps the motions of the Iris have some analogy to those motions in plants which are produced by the sun's rays. Its motions in the eye where there is a complete cataract, or where the aperture of the pupil is drawn aside from a part of the cornea which has become opaque, till it gets opposite to a transparent portion, makes this opinion probable. The Iris too in many cases retains its power of contraction and dilatation even where the retina is completely insensible, so that it is likely that its motions do not altogether depend upon impressions made on the retina. Mr. Wardrop illustrates the former part of this opinion by the relation of two cases, in the first an adult who had lost the sight of one eye, and had a large speck formed on the temporal and central part of the cornea of the other eye soon after birth. The pupil was very considerably dilated towards the nasal part, which remained transparent, so that by this effort of nature, in drawing the pupilar opening from the opaque to the transparent part of the cornea, the patient was able to guide himself through the streets, and in twilight he could see large objects around him with considerable accuracy. The same thing also took place in a young woman's eyes, under precisely similar circumstances.\* From its great vascularity, there can be little doubt that muscular fibres do exist in the Iris.†

---

\* Vide Wardrop on the human eye, vol. I. page 83 and 4.

† Haller, on the other hand, denies that the Iris possesses muscular fibres: he refers the cause of the contraction and dilatation rather to the blood vessels than to muscles. Sir Edward Heme informs us, that he had seen in the possession of Dr. Baillie, an injection of the vessels of the membrana tympani, which appeared nearly half as numerous as those of the Iris, from which he endeavours to prove the existence of muscular fibres in the membrana tympani, as they

In general the movement of the Iris is involuntary, but terror, sudden fright, and the more violent passions of the mind, affect it. It is dilated in the cat when roused to attention by the scratching of a mouse, or when it struggles to escape from any restriction it may be placed under. It is proved in a variety of cases, that although the retina is dead to the impression of the rays of light, this contraction and dilatation frequently occur, sometimes in an equally rapid way, as when the organization of the retina is perfect, and its sentient qualities in their most active state. We cannot therefore depend upon the activity of the Iris, as a certain proof of vision in all cases, and more especially as our opinion on this point is supported by certain facts which cannot be set aside by a simple contradictory assertion, or a bare denial.

It is well known that amaurosis or gutta serena, producing a partial or complete loss of sight, may be occasioned by acute as well as chronic diseases; it may be produced by external injury, by cold, by excessive heat, by exposure to the too vivid light of the sun, by lightning, by the stimulating effects of concentrated acids applied to the nose, by the sudden suppression of the catamenia, by apoplexy, by worms, by a deranged state of the stomach and bowels, and by all those causes which, acting directly or indirectly upon the brain, produce an obstruction of the nervous fluid, which, as is generally supposed, for the purposes of vision, should

---

cannot be discovered by dissection. Upon a similar basis, we may therefore, reasonably suppose, that not only muscular fibres, but that nerves, which were equally obscure, might be also distributed to the Iris. Although Haller and other writers have denied that the Iris possesses any great degree of sensibility, yet it is not probable this denial will satisfy Physiologists in general, because the Iris certainly possesses motions, not only the most delicate but sensible, whether caused by the action of light, or excited by any other agent.

pass through the optic nerve into its minutest expansion. We are so little acquainted with the structure and functions of the brain, that we are often surprised upon dissection, to find tumour, abscess, or some extraneous substance, irritating only a part of the brain, distant from the optic nerve, produce blindness. We are less surprised when it is preceeded by symptoms indicating the accumulation of fluid in the ventricles, or between the meninges of the brain, or by hydatids, by extravasation of blood, or by tumours pressing upon those nerves at their origin, or before they pass through the skull. If pressure be made upon the nerve, previous to its division, blindness may take place in both eyes; but where it is only applied to the optic nerve of one side, it will probably cause only blindness in that eye. Upon examination of the optic nerve, after death, it does not follow that any difference appears between the optic nerve of the blind or of the sound eye. This also may sometimes be the case, where both eyes are blind, for the cause of blindness is not always ascertained by dissection. Many instances however are mentioned by authors where sufficient proof has been given after death of the cause of blindness; and some have occurred where the optic nerves have been materially altered in their appearance, and yet blindness has not taken place. It has been observed by authors that the reciprocal sympathy between the eyes is so active that no person anxious to obtain either physiological or pathological knowledge, should for a moment forget it. This knowledge is more particularly useful in the examination of cataract; and it is of the highest importance to keep one eye entirely secluded from the light, while the surgeon inspects the state of the Iris of the other; for the very impression of the rays of light upon one eye, sensible to this stimulus is known to be often sufficient to produce corresponding

motions in the Iris of the other eye, although it is ascertained that that eye is in a perfect state of amaurosis. This circumstance has been explained by the decussation of some fibres from the optic nerve, at their union; but there are instances mentioned when the optic nerves have descended without any union during their whole course, and the sight was perfect in man, in some other animals, and more particularly in fishes.\*

It is well known that contraction and dilatation exist in those cases where cataract is so complete as to cause total blindness, or at least to prevent the transmission of light to the retina, but in their more advanced stage the pupil is sometimes more dilated, and the Iris moves very slowly and inertly, because the cataract or diseased chrysaline lens touches the Iris, and impedes its action. But Baron Wenzel informs us there are other examples of cataract in which the pupil may be quite motionless, and yet sight will be restored after the performance of the operation, a proof the motions of the pupil are not solely guided by the sensibility of the retina, but are influenced by other causes.

Mr. Samuel Cooper, in his very valuable surgical dictionary, makes a supposition of cataract existing, where *gutta serena* was complete in both eyes, but in which

---

\* *Nervi optici in Raiâ pisce modo peculiari a cerebri basi orti, et postea trochleâ quadam communiti, separatim ad oculos deferuntur.*—Vide Briggs's *Ophthalmographia*. Edit. Cantab. 1676, page 71. It was the opinion of Sir Isaac Newton and others that objects appear single because the two optic nerves unite before they reach the brain, but some anatomists have observed that the optic nerves do not mix or confound their substance, being only united by a close cohesion; and objects have appeared single, when the optic nerves were found to be disjointed.

—in homine verò et quadrupedis arctissimè (in piscibus tamèn per simplicem solummodò contactum) uniuntur.—Vide Briggs ut suprà.

there were the freest contraction and dilatation of the pupil, and of the consequences which might result, if a surgeon, induced by the moveable state of the Iris, were to undertake an operation, under such circumstances, for the removal of the cataract, as it would be unavailing, from the rays of light having only been transmitted to an insensible retina. Wenzel and Richter, both notice these peculiarities, and the former refers the circumstance to the Iris deriving its nerves wholly from the lenticular ganglion, whilst the immediate organ of sight is constituted entirely by the optic nerve.

The best operators for cataract are also of opinion, that the distinction of light from darkness, as to the prognosis of the result of the operation, is of much more consequence than the motion of the Iris.

In many cases of amaurosis, where the retina is entirely destroyed, the pupil becomes immoveable, dilated, and of its natural black colour; sometimes it has a dull glossy, muddy amber, or horny appearance; at other times it is greenish; now and then whitish, and opaque, so as to be liable to be mistaken for an incipient cataract. The symptoms of amaurosis are however very irregular, sometimes in the most complete and incurable cases, the pupil is of its natural size, and even capable of very free motions, and occasionally it is actually smaller, and more contracted. Richter asserts, that in particular instances, the Iris not only possesses a power of motion, but, is capable of moving with uncommon activity, so that in a very moderate light it will contract in so unusual a degree as nearly to close the pupil. Mr. Samuel Coeper, mentions two or three remarkable instances of the very active state of the Iris in cases of amaurosis which were shown to him by Mr. Albert, surgeon of the York

Hospital, Chelsea; he had seen others also, in St. Bartholomew's. Similar cases may be seen, occasionally, in every hospital. I have observed them in our Infirmary, and in the Blind Asylum. Mr. M'Donald, house surgeon of the Edinburgh Hospital, mentioned to me, a similar case in that Hospital. The patients above alluded to, had, most of them not the least power of distinguishing between total darkness, a candle placed before their eyes, or the vivid rays of the sun. Similar facts have also been related by Janin, Schmucker, and other writers.

Mr. Lucas, of Leeds, in his paper on cataract, has mentioned the family of the Rev. Mr. Hall, of Leaven, near Beverly, in Yorkshire, consisting of five children who were all born blind; none of them could distinguish light from darkness, although the pupil was in common neither too much dilated nor contracted, yet it had motions which did not seem to depend upon the usual causes, but were irregular. They were in different degrees ideots, and one limb or other was in perpetual motion in a manner resembling St. Vitus's dance; from which Mr. Lucas supposed there was some peculiarity in the structure of the brain.\*

Whether the opinion of the generality of philosophers who make the retina the sole organ of vision; of those who formerly supposed the chrystalline lens the best adapted for this purpose; of the Abbé Marriotte and others, who thought the choroid coat to have this influence, or of the few who might imagine the other parts of the eye, and more particularly the choroid, the ciliary processes and the Iris to be aiding in this important office, be correct or not; it is curious to observe how wounds

---

\* Vide Medical Observations and Enquiries, vol. 6.

of the ciliary processes produce blindness, if there be not some peculiar connexion between them, and the optic nerve during the operation of vision. Whether this effect be produced by an immediate impression upon the sensorium, communicated from the nerves distributed to these parts, and acting immediately from the brain upon the optic nerve, at its origin, may be doubtful; but it seems as reasonable to suppose this effect as to imagine the blindness to have originated from the communication which may take place through the slender filaments, which are distributed to the outer coat of the optic nerve before they join another filament of the third pair, previous to forming the ophthalmic or lenticular ganglion. A wound of the frontal branch of the fifth pair of nerves is very often followed by a variety of nervous symptoms and frequently by complete blindness, with great dilatation of the pupil. Mr. Wardrop has seen several cases of wounds which punctured the sclerotic coat, followed by a complete amaurosis, accompanied with a pupil very much dilated. In such cases, he says, it is probable that the ciliary processes were injured; affording an additional proof of the accuracy of Beer's observations on the danger of such wounds in operations of the eye.

From the facts adduced above, it is certainly reasonable to infer, that the motion of the Iris is not an infallible symptom of the sensibility of the Retina;\* and

---

\* I have just seen one of the sons of Mr. Squires, of Walton Lodge, near Liverpool, who was struck upon his temple, by the contents of a pistol, composed of chewed paper and sand, formed into small wads, which was fired by another boy, on the fifth of November, 1817. He, at the moment, fell down as dead, and from that period his right eye lost the power of vision. The adjacent soft parts were torn to pieces, and portions of the temporal bone came away for several months afterwards, so that little doubt exists that blindness took place from the nerve having been lacerated. The pupil of the blind eye contracts and dilates upon exposure to light, or from pressure of the



that this appearance of contraction and dilatation of the pupil, upon which certain individuals particularly founded their opinion of Miss M'Avoy's possession of the sense of vision, may, in this case, have led them into an erroneous conclusion.

Previous to my attendance, Miss M'Avoy had been for a long period seriously indisposed, and for nearly twelve months had been affected with a severe pain in the head. The firing of the guns at the Fort, on the 4th of June, 1816, considerably aggravated this symptom, producing a throbbing and beating sensation. She was affected with giddiness, and staggered in walking across the room; the vessels of the conjunctiva were filled with red blood, but the action of light produced little uneasiness. With the left, which at an early period had suffered more from inflammation than the right eye, she could scarcely distinguish any object; and with the right eye for several days, before I saw her, every object at a distance, appeared white and those which were near double.\*

---

finger upon the eye-lid. Both the pupils were larger than natural, and upon exposure to the light of a candle, it contracted in the sound, in rather a greater degree, than in the blind eye. It is more perceptible in the blind eye, when exposed to the light of the sun, than to that of the candle. In presenting the point of the finger suddenly to the sound eye, the eye-lid moved very quickly; a similar movement, also, took place at the same time, from sympathy in the blind eye, when the finger was presented within the visual range of the left, or sound eye; but if this eye were covered, or the finger pointed at the right eye, out of this range, this sensibility of the eye-lid did not occur. Mr. Davidson, of the Infirmary, was present at this examination.—June 2, 1820.

\* Since the publication of the narrative Miss Johnson, a respectable school-mistress, with whom, about the age of thirteen years, Miss M'Avoy was a scholar, mentioned, upon visiting her during the period when she was able to distinguish colours, that she recollected having punished Miss M'Avoy for reading the same words twice over, and she supposed afterwards, it must have been owing to some defect in the eyes.

On the 5th of June, I visited her for the first time, and I was led to imagine from these symptoms, that oppression of the brain existed. In the afternoon of this day, Mr. Thomas, the ordinary medical attendant of the family, was sent for, in consequence of the leeches, which had been just applied, producing syncope before they had had time to gorge themselves with blood. They were immediately taken off, and on the 6th of June, he observed her to be blind. On the following day I again visited her, and found the pupils considerably dilated, insensible to the action of light; her actions indicated blindness, and she could not move without assistance, from place to place. The pain of the head was very acute; the pulse feeble, irregular, and frequent. On the 9th of June she was seized with convulsions, and in the course of that day, became paralytic on the right side. On the 12th she appeared so much exhausted, that we did not expect her to survive through the night. At three o'clock p. m. of this day, she was observed to gasp for breath, and evidently to labour under a sense of suffocation from fluid passing down into the stomach. Her weakness was so excessive, she could not exert herself to eject from the mouth any part of this fluid until the 16th instant, when about seven ounces were obtained; a part of which was afterwards submitted to Dr. Bestock's analysis, who found it to be of that nature denominated Albuminous, in every respect resembling the fluid which is effused in ascites, and in various species of dropsy. He observed it differed from the fluid formed in hydrocephalus by containing a larger quantity of animal matter, but at the same time its solid contents were less than those of the serum of the blood. Soon after this discharge took place the convulsions ceased, but recurred again on the 2d of July, and were again relieved by a similar discharge, but in a much smaller quantity through

the nostrils. I need not enumerate the different attacks of convulsions and their termination, as they are already stated in the narrative, or the continuation of her case; let it suffice to say, she has never, from her own account, been entirely free from head-ache, more or less severe, frequent pains across and in the sockets of the eyes, and she has been afflicted with convulsions and other various disease to the present time.\*

The pupils were insensible to light, did not contract or dilate until nearly four months after she became blind; and since that period the contraction and dilatation has been very irregular. Sometimes the contraction has been so great as to diminish even the diameter of the pupil to an unusual degree; whilst, at other times it was scarcely acted upon by light in any form, or by pressure of the finger, which now and then occasioned contraction and dilatation, when the approach of a candle produced no effect.

The pupil is often observed to remain dilated, when exposed to a bright light, and I have seen the right eye in an obscure light, dilated as if belladonna had been applied to a sound eye, when the left eye was only dilated, as it commonly is, to about one third part of the extent of the Iris.

The substances which act most decisively in dilating the pupil, as belladonna and hyoscyamus, do not produce their customary effect upon the pupils of Miss M'Avoy's eyes. Indeed, I have sometimes applied the

---

\* From what cause has it happened, that Mr. Sandars and the greater part of her opponents have scarcely noticed circumstances of so important a nature, or at least have passed them over in a manner to induce the public at a distance to suppose they never had occurred?

one or other of these extracts without producing any material change ; whilst at other times a greater dilatation took place on the next day. Once on the following day, after the application of the belladonna, the pupil appeared elongated from above downwards, like the pupil, in the day time, of one of the feline species.

In this case, blinking is not produced by the exposure of the eye-balls to the vivid rays of the sun. The solar spectra, thrown in their most brilliant colours, and with their most rapid vibrations upon the eyes, were received without winking, or shewing any sign she was aware of them, except as some of the colours gave her a sensation of more or less pleasure, but her eyes remained equally firm and motionless.

Contraction, but generally in a slower degree than usual, occurs often when a candle is brought near to the eye, but sometimes it produces no effect,

The cornea was generally insensible to the application of any substance. Mr. Thomas, as mentioned in the Narrative, placed his finger on the pupil, and Miss M'Avoy did not appear to have felt it. Mr. Bedford pressed a probe on the cornea, without exciting any pain, unless when he touched the eyelids. A similar experiment was tried by Dr. Jardine, and also by Mr. Davidson, house-surgeon of the Infirmary, but in both cases a little apprehensiveness was observed ; and a tear or two passed over the eye-lid, when the latter gentleman made the experiment ; but this circumstance appeared to me to arise from their having touched the eye-lids, which were sore and tender, from the meibomian glands being diseased and discharging matter. Miss M'Avoy passed her finger over the cornea, and Dr. Jardine rubbed the probe across the cornea and pupil of each eye, but

not a tear escaped, nor was collected in the eye; and indeed the cornea was depressed before he observed he had touched it. Mr. Davidson, at another time, having no probe, made use of the upper end of a closed common lancet, but it was rather too coarse an instrument to apply without touching the eye-lash or lid. I again made use of the head of a large pin, which I laid on the pupil, but the eye-ball moved, and Miss M'Avoy said I had touched the eye-lid, which I have no doubt was the case, as I afterwards placed on the pupil, pressed upon it, and rubbed across the cornea, a leaf cut for the purpose, when I rested my hand, and the eye-lid was gently held up without producing the slightest motion in the eye-ball. Mr. M'Donald, of the Edinburgh Hospital, repeated this experiment with a similar result, and I have several times since done it without exciting the least apparent sensibility.

Philosophers of the earliest times employed as a most effectual test, the sudden passing of the hand, or finger across the eye, and the efficacy of this test has been confirmed by Morgagni, by other Anatomists, and by the actual practice of Oculists of the present day. It has however been objected to, by the opponents of Miss M'Avoy, as a sufficient test, because instances have occurred, where by a strong effort of the will, and probably when they were aware of the experiment to be made, blinking did not take place upon the presentation of the finger or hand. Under such circumstances, it might so happen, but when it is applied unexpectedly, the experiment will seldom fail. This has been tried in every possible way upon Miss M'Avoy, and the result has been uniformly in her favour. If any further confirmation upon this point be necessary, I can state, that not a muscle, or fibre of a muscle of her face was moved, nor a symptom of fear ex-

pressed when I presented a pistol at her head. A similar experiment, and with a similar result, was made by Mr. Nairn, and Mr. Udney surgeons in Liverpool, and I believe, at this moment, neither Miss M<sup>c</sup>Avoy, nor any of her family, is aware of such experiments having been made.\* In the presence of Dr. Nimmo, of Glasgow, Captain Owen, of the Navy, a pistol which I gave to Mr. Gladstone, for the purpose, who was one of the party, I believe was presented at her, by him, but not at the moment being present, those gentlemen will state the result, and I have no doubt it will confirm that made by me, and the other gentlemen.† The same pistol I presented at Miss M<sup>c</sup>Avoy, I levelled at a gentleman upon a visit with me, after mentioning I had tried a curious experiment upon her that morning, but the result was very different; he nearly fell from his chair.

A Noble Duke, deceased, I have been told, was in the habit of trying the fortitude of his guests in this manner, but he never found but one man (and that a Poet,) who could stand the brunt of a presented pistol, without an expression of fear.

I hardly think that Pyrrho, mentioned by Diogenes Laertes, whose constancy was so great that he suffered incisions and cauteries to be made upon his body, but was never observed to wink his eyes, would have been able to avoid blinking upon the sudden application of a pointed or other instrument to his eyes, however firm he might be; because the motions of the Iris in man

---

\* This circumstance had been mentioned to two ladies who visited her about the middle of last month, and they by accident mentioned that this experiment had been made. April 5th, 1820.

† I have since understood from Mr. Gladstone, that the result was similar to that which I had stated, and that the party had no doubt of her blindness.

are involuntary, and do not depend upon mental intrepidity. In fine, all those experiments which have been usually made to ascertain if blindness really existed, have been tried in this instance, and have convinced me of the fact. It appears also, that the proofs above related are sufficient to satisfy the mind of any reasonable person, that Miss M'Avoy's blindness commenced at the period mentioned; and, from the causes still existing, which shew material derangement in the brain, and in the nerves, we may safely conclude blindness still exists.

From the length of time in which the sensibility of the retina has been destroyed, and from the frequent attacks of violent disease, some alteration in the appearance of the eyes, and constitutional character might have been expected, but the change is less than one would have imagined, although it is observable, for a little time, after an attack of convulsion.

The moveable capability of the eyes is certainly impaired, and the muscles appear to have lost their voluntary action, as in endeavouring to raise her eyes to the ceiling, she has not the power of doing it, nor of depressing them to the ground. The eye-lids fall over the eyes when she attempts to turn them downwards; but if a person attentively observe the pupil, by looking under the eye-lids, the eyes will be seen in the same position as they were before the attempt was made. The motion of the eye-ball, inwards and outwards, is not so free as is natural, but it takes place to a certain extent. When convulsed, however, the eye-balls are observed to be turned upwards, to move to and fro, and even when the suspension of breathing comes on, the eye-balls sometimes move, and cause a tremulous agitation of the eye-lids, perceptible to an observer.

Upon raising the eye-lid, I have felt a slight resistance, whilst at other times the eye-lid was raised and fell as if totally insensible. If Miss M'Avoy be not excited by the conversation or the society of agreeable friends, the eye-lids fall down and almost cover the eyes as if she were about to sleep. On entering the parlour, during the state of insensibility in which I have found her, I have observed this more particularly, and she has often not even raised them, although she had recovered from several attacks of convulsion or suspension of breathing, until she found, by some one speaking to me, or when I spoke to her, that I was in the room. During this period of suspension of breathing, she is perfectly insensible to every thing which passes, but the circulation in the wrists continues nearly in the same manner, as when she is free from it. The period of suspension in these last attacks varied only from 15 to 45 seconds; once it has been mentioned in the Narrative, this suspension continued for ninety seconds.

When she is desired to direct her eyes to the place where any person sits, and which she knows from hearing him speak, it would appear to an indifferent observer, she looked upon it, but if the pupil be watched attentively, it will be frequently seen not to be in the direct line of vision. There is also generally an amaurotic appearance in the eye, more particularly if she be kept quiet, and not stimulated to any exertion. If her cap be taken off, and the general contour of the face and head be attentively examined, I have the most perfect conviction that experienced Physiologists, Anatomists and Oculists will coincide with me in my opinion of her blindness.

Mr. Gough, of Kendal, and other gentlemen, who



have never seen Miss M'Avoy, have argued against the possibility of her possessing the powers related in the Narrative, but "facts are stubborn things," and the influence of opinions, founded upon mere theory, cannot ultimately prevail against them, however they may be obscured for a time from public view. Reason and truth are often overwhelmed by prejudice, but "*non pudet physicum, id est, speculatorem, venatoremque naturæ ab animis consuetudine imbutis petere testimonium veritatis?*" From the earliest times theories have existed, which have formed the basis of the philosophy of that particular æra; these have been exchanged for others as soon as their futility was exposed, and even those of the present day will pass away unless they have their foundation in experiment and fact.

I shall pass over the observations of Mr. Gough, upon the ingenious mode in which he supposed it possible imposition might be practised by Miss M'Avoy, with the simple remark that he should have taken care to have had a better foundation for his assertions, before he implicated her friends, and her medical attendants as auxiliaries in the deception. I have taken all the pains in my power to investigate her own conduct and that of her friends, during a period of more than three years, and I am perfectly convinced no imposition either existed or was attempted. Her mother, Mrs. Hughes, is a woman of a communicative disposition, not refined in her habits, but industrious and civil, unless when roused into warmth of expression and feeling by any conduct which gave pain or uneasiness to her daughter. If there be one woman less adapted than another to carry on imposition in a case of this nature, I think Mrs. Hughes would be the person I should point at. The

Step father is hasty in his temper, but possessed of that sort of pride which would prevent him from lending his aid to any attempt at imposition. He has had several children by Mrs. Hughes, one of whom died lately, from the effects of psoas abscess; one who is ricketty; another of a consumptive habit; and two who are in tolerably good health, but are of a strumous diathesis. They are very young, and require the care of their mother, and she appears to have afforded it to the utmost of her power; but the superior sufferings of her eldest daughter may have influenced her to pay this daughter an extraordinary degree of attention, which has sometimes subjected her to the displeasure of her husband. From the observations I have made, it appears to me Mr. Hughes felt irritated by the frequent visits of strangers to his house, and many of those comforts, which a quiet home afforded, were at those times denied to him; and to have put a stop to them, he would gladly have discovered imposition if it really existed. After the Wavertree meeting he took a great deal of trouble both separately and in conjunction with his wife, to discover any trait indicative of deception in his step daughter, but these repeated trials only confirmed him in the conviction of her integrity. This evidence from a step father will probably be esteemed stronger by the world in general, than if it had been given by her own father, who might be supposed to have been influenced by his paternal feelings, in not making so strict an enquiry. In this case I have not been able to discover any object Miss M'Avoy or her friends could have in practising imposition upon her medical attendants, and upon the public. Her opponents, indeed, have asserted, that Miss M'Avoy or her mother, has received money in considerable sums, and that this was a principal aim in the admission of strangers to visit her; but if even this

were the case, although it might throw suspicion upon her motives, it yet could not do away with the strong evidence of her blindness, or of her having possessed peculiar powers. If my information, however, be correct, they can produce no witness in support of their assertion! Is it to be believed, they would not have long ago declared the particular instances of money having been given, if the assertion were founded in fact? I have the authority of the parties to say, they never have received money, and I challenge the traducers of Miss M'Avoy's fame to the proof. This assertion has most probably originated in the supposition, it might be so; by being bandied about from one to another, it has at last assumed a positive form, and were it to be retraced to its source, it would be found to have as much truth in it as in the old story of the black crows. The account I have given in the continuation of the Narrative, of some pieces of silver which were left in the hands of the Rev. Mr. Vincent Glover, by Lord Lilford, for the avowed purpose of purchasing fruit for Miss M'Avoy, and which were returned to his Lordship, is the only exception; but Miss M'Avoy's refusal to receive the money, and her conduct upon that occasion are perfectly satisfactory she had neither taken money before, nor was it her intention to retain it at this time.

The presents received by the parties at different times, have been excessively magnified; but I believe they may be all comprised in half a pound of tea from Mr. Egerton Smith, the editor of the Mercury; a few bottles of wine brought by Mrs. Pentland, for Mrs. Hughes's own use, who was near her confinement; some game from Mr. Blundell, of Ince; and a little fruit from one or two other persons who visited her.

The situation of life of the parties is that of mediocrity. Their income is rather more than £200 per annum, a sufficient competence for every rational purpose; and it will at least afford the comforts to a family living in their retired way, if it do not allow of the luxuries of life. Independent of this income, Miss M'Avoy has about £450.

The testimony of her friends, who had the most frequent opportunities of studying her temper, is highly in her favour; they speak of her mildness of manner; the goodness of her disposition; her strict adherence to truth; and her attention to her religious duties.

The Rev. Edward Glover, her former confessor, who is a mild, a respectable, a conscientious, and a sensible man, gives his sanction to her possession of all the qualities above enumerated, and his evidence is a host in itself. He has observed to me that the friendship she always expressed for him, the confidence placed in him, the gratitude she felt for his religious instruction, and the sincerity with which, under her awful situation, she conversed with him, when preparing her to appear before the God of truth, must place any suspicion of fraud beyond the possible range of human delinquency.

She has nearly attained her twentieth year, has had little communication with the world, previous to the discovery of her peculiar powers, and possessed of a character, which those friends, who know her best, have given, and to which I can testify, by my own experience of the general tenor of her conduct since I have known her, it is not likely she would attempt imposition; but if she had done so, I think it would have been still more extraordinary if I and others, who have most

attentively examined her every action, and not found it out.

I have made enquiry also into her intentions, if it may please the Almighty to restore her to health, and she informs me it has always been her wish to become a Nun; but her mother will not consent to this plan, until she arrive at the age of twenty-four years, when she will yield to her wishes, if her daughter still continue in the same mind. If she recover, and attain this age, she tells me it is her intention still to pursue this plan. Some of her opponents have imagined a design connected with her religious faith, and that her peculiar powers were only assumed for miraculous purposes; and this intended designation of her life might appear a confirmation of this opinion, but I am confident no such intention was ever contemplated by herself or her friends, and that the idea of becoming a Nun originated in the innocent wish of a calm and resigned mind for a quiet and retired life.

Let any one look at this poor girl, labouring under a most tormenting disease, which has prevented her from lying down for more than two years, in an horizontal position; who, for the same period, has not known the comfort of a bed, or of undressing herself, but for the purpose of cleanliness, afflicted with a severe and constant headache, with a tumour in the side, so painful that the least pressure distressed her for hours, with anasarcons swellings in her legs, which frequently required scarifications, to be made, to give her temporary relief, with occasional oppression, and frequent catching in the breathing, a convulsive motion of the diaphragm, and with the almost constant dread of dissolution. Let her opponents say that a female of her general character, and afflicted in so seri-

ous a manner, can deceive, and I will not hesitate to declare those breasts callous to the common feelings of humanity, which can hazard such a suspicion : to attempt argument with men of this description, would be futile in the extreme, and no one, whose motives are good, and honourable, will envy them their feelings.

[illegible]

# REMARKS AND STRICTURES

UPON

*The PAMPHLET of Mr. Joseph Sandars,*

Entitled

“ HINTS TO CREDULITY ; ”

Upon the Letters and Observations of Mr. EGERTON SMITH, and other Unbelievers in the Powers possessed by Miss M'AVOY, and in the Fact of her Blindness.

---

**W**HEN assertions are positively made, and seeming proofs brought forward by persons of presumed respectability, it is difficult, however erroneous they may be, to refute them. It is a duty I owe to Miss M'Avoy, to those who have witnessed her powers, and to myself, not to allow them to pass current, without a full and fair examination. The boldness with which they have been advanced, and the pains which have been taken to promulgate them, have given them a position in public opinion, which truth does not always attain, without these adventitious aids. I am well aware it is an arduous task, to convince men, who are prejudiced before they enter into the investigation of any doubtful fact; nor will they always allow themselves to be wrong, when they have investigated it. In the progress of their examination, this prejudice often biasses their judgment, so as to obscure the truth. It is a weakness to which human nature is too often liable; therefore, I do not wonder it should exist in this very peculiar case, and that doubts of the fact should have arisen, but I do not regret it, as it has given



me an opportunity of re-considering the grounds upon which I formed my opinion of Miss M'Avoy's blindness. It is certainly less detrimental to the interests of science, that sceptical should prevail over credulous opinion; but it may be carried too far, when it endeavours to do away with the evidence of the senses in cool and dispassionate inquiry. If Miss M'Avoy be blind, which the preceding inquiry attempts to prove, the possession of the powers ascribed to her, must be allowed, and it will become a subject of importance in the Philosophical world, as well from its connexion with the theory of vision, as with the physiology of the varied powers of touch.

I have been led into the above remarks by the very great pains which have been taken to bear down every proof favourable to Miss M'Avoy; and by the partial manner in which some of her opponents have commented on the facts in the Narrative. Mr. Sandars, and Mr. Egerton Smith, have taken the lead, in endeavouring to influence the public against Miss M'Avoy; the first in a pamphlet, entitled "Hints to Credulity," and the latter, in detached pieces, some of them under his own signature, addressed to me, and not a few which are anonymous, but which are supposed to have emanated from the same persevering source. Had the public not given a sort of sanction to the reception of the positive assertions of these gentlemen, involving the charge of imposition on the part of Miss M'Avoy, I should not have thought it necessary to have noticed either the pamphlet of Mr. Sandars, or the letters of Mr. E. Smith; as the former seemed to have been compiled partly under the influence of some petty feelings excited by Mr. Hughes, in a hasty letter addressed to Mr. Sandars, and against me, for a retort made to him, for a paragraph in his letter to Mr. Hughes, in which my name was implicated.

Mr. Smith's letters and remarks, one would think, were intended to do away with the impression made by his letters on this subject, in which were introduced some experiments convincing to every one but himself. As a pamphlet has a more imposing appearance than a letter, I shall give Mr. Sandars the precedence, and enter upon the examination of his proofs of Miss M'Avoy seeing. As my remarks upon his pamphlet commence with the first page, and as I have no other wish in criticising his opinions, than for the purpose of elucidating the truth, I hope my readers will, at the time, refer occasionally to the pamphlet itself; or, if it cannot be easily obtained, to the Examiner of the Day, a London weekly paper, the Editor of which, has detailed almost verbatim, the contents of Mr. Sandars's pamphlet, as well as the letters of Mr Gough, and some other writers upon this subject; and to the Liverpool Mercury, for the letters of Mr. Smith and others. In the first page of his pamphlet, Mr. Sandars assigns the reason for intruding himself upon the public, as depending upon the publication of Mr. Hughes's letter, and his answer to it. He charges Mr. Hughes with having committed a breach of good manners, in giving it to me, for publication, as the communication was strictly private; and he assumes to himself a right, which under certain circumstances, might be his due, but which in this particular instance it would have been folly to have allowed him, because Mr. Sandars had pursued a line of conduct so totally deficient in respect to Mr. Hughes, that he had clearly deprived himself of the privilege the common usage of society would have otherwise afforded him.

The simple charge, as Mr. Sandars has *elegantly* expressed it, "*that your daughter-in-law can see, and that too, with her eyes; aye, and as well, or better than I can,*" would not have been of much importance, as it was

very evident to the persons present at the only examination of which Mr. Sandars had an opportunity of judging, that he could not draw any just conclusion from his means of observation. Mr. Sandars, on the public Exchange, in every company with which he associated, and to every person who would listen to him, declared, he had detected Miss M'Avoy as an impostor. Had Mr. Hughes silently acquiesced in this charge of Mr. Sandars, the public would have concluded it to be true; but being convinced, as he was, of her blindness, it was natural he should rebut it: and, if he did so, with a degree of asperity displeasing to Mr. Sandars, he might have excused it, from its similarity with the conduct Mr. Sandars pursued during the examination he made into the merits of this case, on the 24th of September, 1817.

Mr. Sandars asserts, in the case of Miss M'Avoy, "that blindness has been assumed, declared and believed, that hundreds have flocked to see her; and under the administration of regular attendants, experiments have been performed, in the most careless and unsatisfactory manner: as the Narrative is very dear in price, and not distinguished for delicacy in its details, the circulation may possibly not be very extensive, it will therefore be proper to give to the uninformed some account of the Lady, and of the extraordinary powers with which she is said to be endowed." From this paragraph, the natural inference to be drawn, is, that a regular system was adopted in the examinations; but Mr. Sandars, if he had made any proper inquiry into the subject, must have known this was not the case. The true statement is, that hundreds of persons visited Miss M'Avoy, made their own observations and experiments (often when no one connected with her was present,) and gave their own report of them. I was frequently applied to, to meet par-

ticular parties, and my good nature often prevailed over my convenience, to consent to the application; but, surely this consent should not be assigned as a reason for drawing the conclusion Mr. Sandars has done. The charge of carelessness in making the experiments must apply to every one who did make them, and probably to no one with greater force than to himself, as it is clear from the information of Dr. Jardine and others, that Mr. Sandars's experiments were hasty and inconclusive.

When I recapitulate the principal experiments which were made by the Rev. Thomas Glover and myself, I think I shall be able to convince the public of their truth; and that no better plan could have been adopted to secure the eyes from the impression of the rays of light, if sight existed, and that in the mode of conducting the experiments, the charge of carelessness was improper and indecorous.

If Mr. Sandars meant to put a stop to all enquiry, he could not have devised a better mode than the one he has adopted, of charging me with indelicacy in the detail of her case; but I am not aware of meriting so foul an attack, because I have related nothing, but what, in the report of a very curious medical case, it was necessary to mention for the satisfaction of medical readers.\*

---

\* This charge certainly had nothing to do with the case itself, nor with the proofs of Miss M'Avoy's blindness, or the contrary; and I think Mr. Sandars, in his cooler moments, will perceive the impropriety of having made it, as he is not a medical man, and could not therefore be supposed acquainted with the mode of detailing medical cases.

I know a little more of Mr. Sandars now than at the time of publishing the Narrative; and that knowledge will not allow me to suppose he had the least wish of injuring me personally; although he must be sensible no charge could be brought against a professional man, of a more injurious tendency, than that of indelicacy; nor would I willingly think Mr. Sandars had done it

Had Mr. Sanders wished to enquire into the fact of her blindness or the contrary, he should have marshalled the proofs on each side with equal candour; but his pamphlet is evidently written more with the intention of influencing the public opinion than of elucidating the truth. For several pages he employs himself in quoting, partially, sentences, and he then comments upon them in such a manner, as to throw ridicule upon that part of the narrative, in which are contained circumstances not easily to be explained, if Miss M'Avoy had the most perfect vision. He has however, given her credit for some knowledge of the specific gravities of bodies, and he

---

at the suggestion of any professional man, who might take this mode of assailing me, when he would not have dared to do it more openly. Mr. S. might probably be induced to make the charge by the wish to promote the dissemination of his hints, and to deteriorate the sale of the narrative; for, if his pamphlet were only read, the evidence in favour of Miss M'Avoy would be soon forgotten, and these supposed proofs would have been substituted for the facts in the narrative; and the public, not knowing the real truth, might be induced, from this cause, to take a decided part with her opponents. Whether the one or the other supposition be correct or not, can signify very little now, as the charge has been made, and its effects upon the minds of the public may have taken root. Whether true or false, its dissemination may have cast odium upon me; for it has been somewhere said that a lie of a fortnight's standing is as good as truth, for the purpose of defaming the good name of any individual. If the great body of mankind thought and judged for themselves, they would not so easily be induced to listen to the reporter of a tale of detraction, or of ill-nature. Such conduct too often occurs, but as far as concerns this charge, I am not conscious of having deserved it, for I have related nothing but what was necessary to the elucidation of a very curious case; and this relation ought not therefore to have given offence to any well-informed female, as it could not have been esteemed an infringement upon true delicacy; but where false delicacy and unjust prejudice are substituted, it will be proper to eradicate them from a soil where it may be doubted if they are ever the attendants upon real modesty and decorum. Montaigne has said, "*Nous ne sommes que ceremonie, la ceremonie nous emporte, et laissons la substance des choses; nous nous tenons aux branches et abandonnons le tronc et le corps. Nous avons appris aux dames de rougir, oyants seulement nommer ce qu'elles ne craignent aucunement a faire: nous n'osons appeler a droit nos membres, et ne craignons pas de les employer a toute sorte de debauches; la*

has insinuated that information might have been conveyed to her, how to distinguish the heavier and lighter fluids. This insinuation is unworthy of Mr. Sandars. The account he gives of the transaction of the 24th of September, 1817, when he visited Miss M'Avoy, is so very different from that given by Dr. Jardine, Mr. Thomas, and others, who were present, that if I had really impeached the veracity of Mr. Sandars's relation, I should have been borne out by the testimony of those gentlemen. Dr. Jardine informed me, when Mr. Sandars tied the goggles over his face, he could not see any thing until he raised his chin upwards, and worked repeatedly the muscles of his face, in a very distorted manner, which at last enabled him to see, so as to name the time of the day by holding a watch highly elevated, close to, and be-

ceremonie nous deffend d'exprimer par paroles les choses licites et naturelles; et nous l'en croyons: la raison nous deffend de n'en faire point d'illicites et mauvaises, et personne ne l'en croit."

I should have passed over this remark of Mr. Sandars without notice, had not some of my friends told me the insinuation had gone abroad; it had been disseminated from party to party; and that some professional men, instead of rebutting the charge, had joined in the censure with those indiscriminating persons who do not consider that the habit of assenting to every thing they hear is dangerous and slippery. ("Illa consuetudo assentiendi periculosa esse videtur et lubrica.") They ought, indeed, to be cautious how they listen to tales of detraction, lest they subject themselves to be classed with the people Madame de Genlis has thus described, " Dans la société les satires les plus sanglantes sont faites communément non par les gens malins mais par les sots et les étourdis."

I wish the facts of this curious case to be generally known and duly appreciated, and I have probably subjected myself to the charge of pedantry, by covering more carefully in a latin garb, those unavoidable sentences which have called forth this discussion, rather than prevent the most fastidious person from reading the continuation of the case of Miss M'Avoy. I trust also, that the candid, liberal and truly delicate female will do me the justice to believe, that in detailing this case I merely followed the customary mode adopted by medical writers, and ought not, therefore, to have been charged with offending against those rules of propriety, which should influence every man.

tween the window and his face, with his head turned backwards! I do not wonder at the goggles not fitting Mr. Sandars, so well as Miss M'Avoy, because his nose is particularly prominent, and they were adapted exactly to Miss M'Avoy's, not to Mr. Sandars's face.

Mr. Sandars acknowledges the goggles were once fixed on, in so tight and oppressive a manner, that he could not breathe through the nostrils: but he allowed he was completely blindfolded! Might it not therefore be probable that they did blindfold the person to whose face they were exactly fitted, without producing great uneasiness? Certainly, the eyes of the great majority who tried them were blindfolded by the same means. The assertion he makes, that Miss M'Avoy's hands are decidedly coarse, can only be believed by those who have not examined them. She has seldom been employed in any work about the house, likely to harden them, and I have observed them more particularly, when her fingers were obliged to be covered, from their tenderness, after she had been engaged in getting up her small linen.

Mr. Sandars lays great stress upon her assertion respecting the breath, the effect of which I have already explained; and in observing the absurdity of the opinion, he might have had the candour to have supposed it originated from the nature of her feelings, which were not understood by herself, her medical attendants, or the intelligent men who visited her. He objects to the use of common sticking plaister as a mode of blindfolding any person, because, he says, it is of a harsh and inflexible quality; yet this sort of plaister is used to draw the lips of a wound together, where it is wished to prevent a mark from being visible, and it adhered so closely in the different experiments, as to draw the skin after it,

as it was removed from surrounding the eyes of Miss M'Avoy. His objection to the use of Burgundy pitch plaister, is conveyed in an insinuation against Mr. Thomas, who applied it "at the kitchen fire," but he does not add the words "they (alluding to these plaisters) adhered as closely as possible," which concludes the sentence; nor the following: "the silk handkerchief was firmly bound over them." The result of the experiments made on this day, the 2d of July, in the presence of Mr. M'Corquodale, was not mentioned, nor the additional circumstance, that the skin was excoriated, by the application of the Burgundy pitch plaister around the eyes; a sufficient proof, one would imagine, of its perfect adhesion to the skin.

Mr. Sandars gives another proof of the eagerness with which he seeks any information, however incorrect, and details it against Miss M'Avoy, when he asserts it was common to use the same tests very often, and that they were kept in the house. The fact is, the parties who visited her, frequently produced their own tests, a shawl of variegated colours, a glove, a riband, a ring, a seal, or a watch, were sufficient in the hands of any visitor, for the test required. Those belonging to the house were very rarely used by me: it also very seldom happened that the coverings of gold beaters skin were used twice. I generally brought fresh pieces, when requested to meet any party, and the persons present were almost uniformly satisfied the application was made properly, and adhered as closely as any thing could adhere. Those made use of, when Mr. Sandars was present, were old pieces I had employed before, and which had lost their adhesive quality. He lays great stress upon her eyes being cast downwards. It is probable he observed the eye-lid only partially covering the eye-ball, for if the eye-lid were closed



properly, he certainly could not have seen the eye cast downward; therefore the experiment was only commencing: but, if he had been less hasty, he might have seen that the pupil did not follow the downward motion of the head, but remained stationary, or nearly so, as when sitting up erect. The reason of this gold beater's skin not closely adhering, was owing to its having (from being used before) lost its glutinous quality, which forms the principle of its adhesion. The assertion of her seeing is mere supposition.\*

In page 22 of his pamphlet, Mr. S. doubts the efficiency of the goggles, gold beater's skin, and silk; but in a note in page 31, he admits "that if the eye-lids be kept firmly and *honestly* closed, while the skin is drying, they cannot, by any effort of the muscles be opened afterwards, but who will believe the stories about the difficulty of opening the eyes when the gold beater's skin is taken off? this is a mere trick, experiment will prove it most satisfactorily. It does not require any application to the eyes, to convince a person he can see, when a bye-stander thinks his eyes are shut; of course the deception may be practised with greater or less facility in proportion to the number and nature of the bandages." The evidence of the persons who visited Miss M'Avoy when these applications were employed, should have been sufficient to convince any unprejudiced man, that this mode of blindfolding was effectual. The eyes were often examined with the greatest circumspection when the first covering was applied, through which the eye-lids appeared completely closed: they were examined again upon the application of the second layer.

---

\* Can it be possible, that any serious experimentalist would declare, from a single examination, upon such doubtful grounds, Miss M'Avoy could see?

They were allowed to dry, and whoever attentively observed them during the whole, or any part of the examination, I am confident never saw the eye balls of Miss M'Avoy move so as to derange the application. When they were taken off, the skin all around the eyes was drawn up with the gold beater's skin. The glutinous matter of the goldbeater's skin, by insinuating itself between the eye-lids, causes them to adhere to each other, and it is assuredly true it did occur whenever fresh pieces were applied to Miss M'Avoy's eyes, so as frequently to oblige me to make use of warm water to soften before she could open them.\* Mr. S. now talks of deception, but how has he proved it in Miss M'Avoy, her immediate friends, or her supporters? it is mere assertion on his part, founded on the meanest principle of the human mind, suspicion, more degrading to the liberal and independant man, than it may be useful to the selfish and worldly minded. Indeed, the tenor of a great portion of Mr. Sandars's pamphlet is to place every circumstance in the most suspicious light, and hints are thrown out which have a strong tendency to effect this purpose. Of this nature is the following remark, "It was then proposed that a piece of silk should be added to the gold-beaters skin, to which I did not object, till, on enquiry, I found that the silk Miss M'Avoy used was in *Dr. Remwick's possession*: I then refused to have any other." What Mr. Sandar's meant to infer from this

---

\* Each of the modes adopted have been tried upon other individuals, and have for the most part effectually blindfolded them, and more particularly, if their features were similar to those of Miss M'Avoy. If her opponents will not believe a fact which is notorious, because it does not coincide with their own opinion, it will be of little avail to reason with them; but it must plainly appear to every unbiassed mind, that their obstinacy upon this point, has been carried so far, as to reach the border of absurdity; for what can be more absurd, than to say a person cannot be blindfolded by the different means I have employed? ! ! !

paragraph, I cannot exactly point out, but it is probably that sort of insinuation which a man, who argues from weak premises, but who is anxious to obtain his point, will sometimes hazard, even at the expence of his credit. I must imagine it had some reference to his suspicion of imposition against Miss M'Avoy and her friends, for he must be well aware no charge of this kind could attach to me, and it would have been better had he abstained from such remarks.

Mr. S. avails himself of any typographical or other errors, which a few of the first copies of the Narrative contained, and he sometimes plays upon my words in a very amusing manner, although he afterwards confesses he understood my meaning by explaining it. "Vagueness of assertion, he says, and impatience of scrutiny characterize the whole conduct of unbelievers." If this were not the mere parade of self consequence, and of assertion, it might be retorted with more truth, upon at least *one* of the unbelievers, as I am obliged to call them, for on the 24th of September, Mr. Sandars's scrutiny was not received as a proof of his patience, and vagueness of assertion, might with more propriety have been supposed on his part.

Mr. S. should have taken the Rev. Thomas Glover's word, when he says, "having completely blindfolded her," at least if he did not do so, he should have hesitated about covering one of his own eyes with the gold-beaters skin, and *the other with his hand only, as an experimental test.*

Dr. Jardine, allows he said the test was imperfect, if the eyes were covered with only one piece of gold beaters skin and silk or crape; but when the goldbeaters

skin and velvet were applied over the first covering, he could have no doubt that the eyes of Miss M'Avoy were blindfolded. If applied properly, and a little time allowed for them to dry upon the closed eye-lids, as I have said before, either one or two fresh pieces of gold-beaters skin, will be equally sufficient.

In page 31, Mr. Sandars takes an opportunity of saying that "from the omission of particulars so important when *he* was present, it was natural to conclude that there might be others of considerable consequence; and having heard a detail of the experiments at Wavertree, somewhat different from that given by Dr. Renwick, I applied to Dr. Trail, who had been present." Mr. Sandars, in this, as well as in many other instances, appears to wish to impeach my evidence, but such an attempt will not avail him with the public. In the Narrative, page 23, I have observed, "Dr. Jardine took notes of the experiments upon this occasion, and I shall recapitulate *from his memoranda*." Mr. Sandars, should not, therefore, have pointed me out as having detailed experiments differently from what other gentlemen had related, but have alluded to Dr. Jardine, who was appointed to take the minutes, and who has, I have not the least doubt, taken them correctly.\*

Dr. Jardine states, "it was remarked that at a little distance there was the appearance of very imperfect vision. The pupils contracted upon exposure to candle light, but more slowly than is usual." Will Mr. Sandars give less credit to Dr. Jardine, who took his notes upon the spot, than to Dr. Trail, who expressed

---

\* These minutes were taken in the presence of Dr. Trail, and under his inspection

himself to Mr. Sanders, *that he did not think they*, alluding to the pupils, were examined with a candle. Dr. Trail must be well aware that the note in the twenty-third page of the Narrative, respecting the contraction and dilatation of the pupils, was inserted in consequence of his observations at the Infirmary gates, when the Narrative was in the press. Dr. Formby and Mr. Latham's names were not mentioned, nor did I know they had given any opinion upon this point until Mr Sanders's pamphlet was published. I am certain a candle was used for the purpose of examining Miss M'Avoy's eyes, during our visit at Wavertree. This discussion is however of no material importance, except as it shews how strongly some of my brethren leaned to the opinion, that because the pupil contracted and dilated, the eye must see. Practical men do not trust to this circumstance alone, as a criterion of vision, and if they have imbibed it as one of the dogmata of the schools, they are obliged often, in actual practice, to have recourse to other data for an explanation.

Mr. S. observed at the Wavertree meeting that *Dr. Trail's minute inspection of the pieces of coloured cylindrical glass, occasioned him great surprise, as he found that each rod was composed of a different number of reeds connected together*, and he supposed an ordinary person, by a very little experience, would have been enabled to distinguish them readily, by the sense of touch.\* Mr. S. declared the young lady must

---

\* Miss M'Avoy's memory is generally very good, but Dr. Trail probably gives her more credit in this instance, than she is entitled to : as the glasses were very numerous, it is not very likely she could remember the one from the other ; and indeed the very pieces she named one day, were often broken again before they were given to her on another, for the purpose of experiment. The in-

have been aware of the assistance she derived from this circumstance; and I cannot believe (he says) that, had she really possessed the extraordinary powers which are attributed to her, she would have condescended to borrow the assistance of such an aid, the detection of which must necessarily excite suspicion of her ingenuousness, and deprive her testimony of that weight otherwise due to *her youth and apparent simplicity.*" Is not Mr. Sandars begging the question when he reasons in this manner?

The account of the second visit he paid Miss M'Avoy, which Dr. Trail has given to Mr. S. is partly correct and partly incorrect. My statement of the result of this meeting will be allowed by Dr. Brandreth and Mr. Bickersteth, who were present, to have been impartially made. I do not agree with Dr. Trail, from the manner in which the sticking plaister was applied, that a single ray of light could have passed to the eye, and I am convinced the repeated application of the strips of sticking plaister, and of the pencil to keep them down, were of no other use but to produce that degree of agitation which more or less deprived her of the power. Mr. Sandars asserts, in the name of Dr. Trail, that he did not remark any particular agitation! When an individual is prejudiced too much in favour of any particular opinion, it too often takes from him the power of judging correctly; and in this instance I think Dr. Trail must have been thus effected, because Miss M'Avoy's agitation was very evident to me and to the gentlemen above named; indeed there could not be a more striking proof given of it than the drops of perspi-

---

situation Dr. Trail here throws out, respecting these pieces of glass, and which I have marked in italics, would imply something very peculiar in their formation: yet, from the manner in which Dr. Trail has pointed them out, it is clear he must know the mode in which they were usually made.

ration which stood upon her upper lip, and the clammy feeling of her skin.\* The remark of Mr. Sandars upon my imprudence in introducing Dr. Trail, is one of superogation, because Miss M'Avoy had been informed the day before, of my intention of introducing Dr. Trail, and if this had not been the case Miss M'Avoy would soon have recollected him by his voice. The hour of appointment on the 2d of July, was half-past one o'clock, and I did not leave Mr. Hughes's house until half-past two, when Dr. Trail had not arrived. Mr. M'Corquodale and Mr. Thomas, were present, and she went through the different trials perfectly to our satisfaction.

In the continuation of the Narrative there is a detailed account of the experiments made on the 13th of October, which will render it unnecessary to recapitulate them here. How far the friends of Mr. Sandars may be influenced by his assertion that I have not given "a plain unvarnished statement of facts" I know not; but I think those whose opinion, upon a point of this nature, is worthy of consideration, the impartial and unbiassed will not agree with him; nor will they consider his assertion of much weight, when he says the "Narrative has not been dwelt upon with any invidious feeling, but solely with a view to the examination of the evidence on which hangs almost entirely the fame of Miss M'Avoy:" for if this were really the case, would it not have been the duty of Mr. Sandars to have given a fair, not a garbled statement of the facts in the Narrative. It was

---

\* Dr. Gall has made the following observation in his preface to the *Anatomy and Physiology of the nervous system*, which in a certain degree will apply here: "Mais il arrive trop souvent que plus on devient savant, plus on s'écarte de la simple vérité. C'est ce que j'éprouvai. Ma conviction encore trop faible s'ébranloit à mesure que j'acquerois des connoissances, ou plutôt, que j'entassois des préjugés."

the investigation of the truth upon the whole case, not upon detached parts, which was required. If Mr. Sandars had been guided by a more liberal spirit in his criticism, he would have received my approbation of his intentions, and I should have supposed he was making, as well as myself, an inquiry after the truth, although the grounds upon which we sought it, might not have been similar. Mr. Sandars asserts that a majority of the profession ridicule the whole story; but if this were the case, is it any proof that Miss M'Avoy has not possessed the power I have stated? Is it not merely assertion in them to say she can see, when they have either not visited her, or have made the slightest examination into the nature of her case? Every opportunity has been afforded, that they might convince themselves of the fact of her blindness or the contrary. Ought then the spirit of inquiry to be stifled, because a few individuals have made a hasty examination into her case, when labouring under extreme prejudice against her, and the powers she possessed? Ought not the very circumstance of a single failure or two on her part, to have stimulated them to further inquiry? more particularly when her peculiar powers had been attested by numerous individuals of the highest respectability.—Would they have been content in any other case, with the momentary examination of Mr. Sandars, as a proof of the person possessing the power of vision. Indeed, what stronger proof could be given of their extreme prejudice against Miss M'Avoy, than the sanction given to Mr. Sandars's pamphlet! They have railed at the true believers, as they call them, for believing what they have seen, and they have charged with imposture a female whose good nature and inoffensive manners have been peculiarly conspicuous through-



all the different examinations. *Why have they done this?\**

Mr. Sandars asserts "that the whole is a gross delusion," and he founds this assertion upon his own hasty examination of Miss M'Avoy; yet, there are many individuals of equal consideration with Mr. Sandars, in and out of the profession, who have examined her with the strictest scrutiny, and have not observed any thing like deception in her conduct.† Much stress is laid

---

\* If it were not for the manner in which this business has been taken up, I could not have believed that persons of a liberal profession, instead of examining minutely into a subject of this nature, would have taken the "on dit," of any individual; when they had the opportunity, by visiting Miss M'Avoy, of making their own observations and experiments. Yet this has been the case, and although several of these gentlemen have not seen her, they have joined, it is said, in the censure passed upon me for credulity, at every tea-table where the subject was discussed. They have even gone further, and have expressed their pity that I should have committed myself, which might have the effect of injuring my professional business and reputation. These expressions have, I am told, been so often repeated, that, if they have not already they may ultimately injure me, for "*gutta cavat saxum non vi, sed sæpe cadendo.*"

I might indeed have avoided this censure by not having given to the public the information I obtained by an accidental professional attendance upon this curious case; but if I had omitted to do so, I should have felt I had been guilty of a crime of no small magnitude; for no circumstance can be more injurious to the interest of science, than the withholding of facts of an extraordinary nature, merely from the fear of being pointed at, as a credulous man. Personal fear of the consequences to my professional reputation, has never yet prevented me from stating what I believed to be true; and I must own I would rather suffer the censure of illiberal men, than be indebted to them for praise, for "*Quæ est illa laus, quæ possit e macello peti.*"

† The opinion of the greater number of persons, who visited Miss M'Avoy since the publication of the Narrative, has not coincided with that of Mr. Sandars, although sometimes they had been so far influenced by the reports against her, as to hesitate whether they should visit her or not: the very appearance of Miss M'Avoy testified more, in her favour in five minutes examination, than all the reports had influenced them to her disadvantage. Medical men who had seen her, generally speaking, believed in her blindness, and some of them, who had had opportunities of seeing many afflicted with blindness, were astonished any practical medical man could doubt it.

upon the word "agitation," and Mr. Sandars expresses a doubt, if it ever took place, but if it did, he would rather derive it from "the dread of detection," than from any other cause. If I were to judge of Mr. Sandars's motives, as he judges of those of Miss M'Avoy, it would be easy to retort upon him.

Mr. Sandars asks the following question: "Is it uncharitable to say, in this case, she was completely blindfolded, that in the other she was not?" The best answer to this question will be the asking another. How comes it to pass, that in those instances where she was supposed to see the object, she was not able to name it? Her opponents have, indeed, a decisive mode of answering such a question! They say immediately, this is cunning on her part! An easy mode of getting over this difficulty, but not one that is convincing to those who have minutely examined her pretensions. The remainder of page 40, respecting her breath, has been explained in a former paragraph, and the circumstance of her telling the hour through the glass of the watch, by simply passing her finger over it, was assuredly a fact: one of those unvarnished facts, which as Mr. Sandars observes, has been found to derange the most elaborate theory.

However absurd Mr. Sandars may esteem it, the fact was not less true, that Miss M'Avoy did state the position of four men, one after the other, with her hand upon the window, and her back towards it. My situation was a little in advance, but rather on one side, with my eyes fixed upon her eyes, watching their every motion. The Rev. Thomas Glover first stated a similar fact, and I must own I was fully as sceptical, as Mr. Sandars, un-

til I was either bound to believe it, or to doubt the evidence of my senses.

Mr. S. endeavours to shew that she has proved too much, and asks "What is the nature of this agency? If it be the sense of touch, she would be able to read in the dark as well as in the light?" "admitting that her finger really can see, light is declared to be necessary; but what is the process of her reading? Her fingers come in close contact with the words, she feels them, and most effectually obstructs the light. If instead of touching the words, she held her fingers at a sufficient distance to admit the light, then the theory would be supported by one of the laws of vision." The light is not obstructed by passing the fingers over the letters; they move from letter to letter; light falls upon them; and might not therefore the form of the letter or word be impinged upon the points of the fingers, as it would be impinged upon the retina, in case the eye were concerned? It has been proved by several, but by no one more pointedly than Mr. Egerton Smith, that she has read and named colours in a light where he, and probably no other person could read. I have not known her read or name colours, where light was completely obstructed, but there are many proofs of her naming colours, reading, &c. in situations where sight could have no influence. Mr. S. says, "if she does not distinguish colours by vision, she must by the sense of touch; but what evidence has been afforded that she possesses any superior acuteness in this perception?" Is this the case that no proof has been given of the exquisite delicacy of her touch? How does Mr. Sanders account for her distinction of glass from the harder stones, or these from composition? It must be feeling, or something analogous to it, or might it be owing, as the Rev. Edward Stanley has ingeniously supposed, to the in-

fluence of caloric, which all bodies contain in a greater or less degree?\*

Mr. S. allows that superior acuteness in the other senses may occur, in individuals deprived of sight, but "the inference (he says,) is loose and unfounded. Their increased sensibility of touch was the growth of years, and the result of habit; their fingers had been put to school, and by the assistance of the mind, became learned; yet, they were deadly ignorant in comparison of Miss M'Avoy's." In the instances mentioned, in the preface to the Narrative; and noticed by Mr. Sanders in page 43 of his pamphlet, it does not appear that their increased sensibility of touch was merely the growth of years, and the result of habit. In the case of the lady attended by Sir Hans Sloane, who was deprived, by the ravages of the small pox, of her sight, hearing, and speech, the senses of touch and smell, became so exquisite, that she could distinguish the different colours of silks and flowers, and knew when any stranger was in the room. This lady was affected with convulsions, during, and after the small pox, for nearly three quarters of a year; but this peculiar sensibility did not result, apparently, from any progressive attainment. This lady felt severely any suspicion of insincerity and deceit, and when she made the discovery of any experiment, to ascertain it, which she some-

---

\* I did wish to publish the letter of Mr. Stanley, addressed to me upon this subject, as it would not only have shewn the opinion of a sensible man, who has not seen Miss M'Avoy, but would have gratified the public with the ingenuity of his ideas. It affords, however, another instance of the effects the positive assertions of her opponents have even made upon this gentleman's mind, who does not wish his letter to be printed under the existing circumstances of the case. I must own I regret not having obtained his permission to have inserted a copy of it; but to the public it will be of less consequence, as nearly a transcript of it has been published in Tullock's Philosophical Magazine, some time after the Narrative came out.

times did accidentally ; it always threw her into violent convulsions \* In the instance of Cardinal Albani, indeed, the sense of touch was brought to a most exquisite state of refinement, whether progressively or not, can hardly be ascertained : but his knowledge of the verity and peculiarities of medals, could only be attained by long practice, assisted by the combining powers of a mind earnestly applied to this peculiar study. Except the lady and Miss M'Avoy above mentioned, none of the persons alluded to, have been afflicted with disease which acted materially on the nervous system ; yet, in this case, very peculiar effects were produced, and probably by certain impressions made upon the brain.

It is not necessary for me to make any observations upon Mr. Sandars's quotation from Voltaire, respecting prodigies, predictions, and miraculous cures. Voltaire was sceptical upon most subjects, and he would have been so upon this, if he had only read, or heard of the case ; but if he had seen it, as I, and others have done, with no motive but for the simple elucidation of the truth, he would not have doubted the evidence of his own senses, however he might cavil at that of other persons. Voltaire, however, was fully sensible that a great part of our knowledge is founded upon the authority of others, and that the philosopher would have little to boast of in this respect, if his information were derived only from his own researches.

In pages 58 and 59, are mentioned some circumstances respecting a gentleman of Wavertree, and an account of

---

\* If this fact be allowed, we cannot wonder that Miss M'Avoy should be so agitated by suspicions expressed, or by assertions of imposition positively made, sometimes in her hearing, (but often repeated) so as totally to incapacitate her from giving proofs of that sensibility of touch, which had been at other times so conspicuous:

his experiments. Mr. Sandars regrets he was not permitted to state names publicly, but no person could doubt to whom his reference alluded, as Mr. Latham's name is mentioned early in the hints, and he is the writer of the first letter in the appendix to the Narrative. Delicacy indeed, towards Mr. Latham, prevented me from publishing in the Narrative Mr. Hughes's account of his conduct and mode of reasoning on the subject. I shall merely state, Mr. Latham never mentioned any suspicious circumstances respecting Miss M'Avoy, until after the Wavertree meeting, when the opinion of the medical men at that meeting was not in her favour, because she failed in many attempts to distinguish colours, &c. as before; but when we consider she had been engaged from nine o'clock until noon, in describing colours, reading, &c. to different friends of Mr. Latham, one ought not to be surprised she should fail in a great degree, when the medical gentlemen visited her. In his letter in the appendix he says he found her out in going to Wavertree, in company with several ladies; yet she received visitors under his sanction, and he allowed the medical gentlemen to remain there, at least two hours, without making one observation, respecting his suspicion of imposition; a proof, I think at this time, he did not believe in its existence; so strong, indeed, was his conviction, at one time, of Miss M'Avoy's powers, that he was extremely anxious she should take money for the exhibition of her talents, or if this proposal were not agreeable to the family, that she should exhibit for the benefit of the Blind Asylum, at stated times, if her health would allow of it. I have reason to think also many of the friends who patronise Mr. Latham, would bear me out, if I asserted, he not only believed in her powers, previous to the visit at Wavertree, but during the very day of our visit, when the Rev. Mr. Lawton, his lady Mrs. Cart-

wright, the Rev. Mr. Fisher, and the Rev. E. Glover, were present. I might also add, it is more than probable he had not altered his sentiments on the Tuesday after our visit, when Mr. Walker, at that time residing in the village, a man of superior intellectual acquirements, strictly examined her, and was astonished at the powers she exhibited.

Mr. Latham must be well aware she told different coloured powders, and a reddish tincture, behind her, in the presence of the Rev. E. Glover. If I am correctly informed, Mr. Latham knelt down, and put her hands through the back of the chair, on which she sat. He then placed different colours, as lilac, bright pink, and blue, into them : and did not Mr. Latham lay a wager with Mr. Glover, she could not do this? And did not Mr. Glover desire him to pay the wager which he had lost? Did not Mr. Latham call upon Mr. Hughes on the Sunday following the Monday, when the medical gentlemen met at Wavertree? Did he not give the following opinion, or words tantamount to it?—"She cannot read in the dark, not in a dungeon under ground, but she read to me twice, with so small a degree of light that I should call it utter darkness." Mr. Hughes says, he compared the eyes of Miss M'Avoy to those of a horse, a cat, or a dog, which he stated could see, when it was so dark that the human species could not see the hand, when put up to the face. Is Mr. Latham's recollection so bad that he has forgotten every thing, in favour of Miss M'Avoy ; or is it wilful forgetfulness? He certainly found great difficulty in recollecting any of these circumstances, when I applied to him for a statement of what he knew ; although my application was considerably earlier than that of Mr. Sandars. The account given by Mr. Sandars, and detailed by him in pages 59, 60, & 61, of the Hints to

Credulity, has surprised me, as it is so different from that of Miss M'Avoy, Mr. Glover, Mr. Fisher, and even of Mr. Latham; during the period of her visit to Wavertree. Mr. Latham, in order to give still greater preponderance to these assertions, closes his evidence upon this affair, with a moral lecture, in his very best stile, if not dictated by Mr. Sandars, urging the critical tenure of her life, and entreating her to give up her pretensions, because he, Mr. Latham, was convinced she could see; and he was confident she evinced no agitation whatever, but was totally insensible to the charge. I am not surprised at this event, because I can depend upon the simple declaration of Miss M'Avoy, that she never heard it: and, if we consider how improbable it is that Mr. Latham could descend to give a rude lecture to a helpless female, immediately under his protection, and almost a stranger to him, without a friend to take her part, I really think it is more probable, Miss M'Avoy is correct, than that Mr. Latham has committed so great a solecism in urbanity and politeness.

Mr. Sandars makes an unjustifiable attack upon Miss M'Avoy, in stating Mr. Latham's kindness met with a most unpardonable return; when it is well known Miss M'Avoy visited him, not from any wish of her own, but at the repeated request of Mr. Latham she was induced to comply with it. The obligation was to Mr. Latham, who wished, not to Miss M'Avoy, who complied with his wish. Mr. L. attempts to throw all the odium upon Miss M'Avoy and her relatives: he has charged them with obligations they do not feel they owe him, and he has placed himself in a situation, by his conduct upon this occasion, which, when truly explained, will not add to his respectability.\*

---

\* Mr. Latham, I am told, boasts much amongst his patients that he was the first to find Miss M'Avoy out as an impostor: how will he manage when it ap-



In the Narrative there is a letter from Mr. Jones, to whom I applied for information, of the circumstances which took place at Wavertree, during Miss M'Avoy's visit, in which he states one fact in her favour, viz. the naming (unerringly) the colours of flowers and leaves, which he placed in her hands behind her. He qualifies this positive fact by the relation of two other experiments, in these words "another trial was with a cross-barred white and *laylock* handkerchief, which I presented to her, in the same manner. Not being able to describe it with that quickness *that characterises her usual discrimination*, she appeared embarrassed, and expressed a wish that sufficient time might be allowed; that, of course, was granted: I then took a chair and sat facing her, after turning the handkerchief repeatedly (perhaps for the lapse of ten minutes) she suddenly exclaimed "I cannot find it out; threw it upon my knee, *and turning her eyes down, which before were fixed upwards*, and not covered by any bandage, *she darted a look at the handkerchief, took it quickly from me, and placing it behind her, exclaimed* "I have been too hasty." *It was then, and not before, that the colour of the handkerchief was defined.*"

"Mr. Latham having one morning, whilst prosecuting his experiments, borrowed a book from me, called the History of England, wherein was a frontispiece representing KING JOHN, signing Magna Charta, the figures in which were variously coloured, I was given to understand by him, they were correctly described. Having occasion to refer to some part in the book, I went up stairs, the same day, and enquiring of a young lady, who

---

appears Miss M'Avoy is no Impostor, but that she has been blind from the time specified to the present moment. I have no doubt he will acknowledge the error he has committed and honourably pay the wager of a dinner and wine, which had been decided against him upon this point, by two impartial Gentlemen. Vide Mr. Berey's letter in the Appendix.

was above with Miss M'Avoy, in the room, whether she knew where the book had been placed, she replied in the negative. Miss M'Avoy immediately got up, and went directly to the spot where it had been placed, by Mr. L. *without her knowledge* and singled out the very identical book, that had been placed between four others on the chimney-piece. *I feel fully convinced that she had received no previous intimation, respecting the situation where the book lay, as Mr. L. declared that he made no mention of it to any one.* This I record, not as a trial, but as a circumstance that I was an eye witness to, and which afforded me a sufficient proof, and has ever since impressed upon my mind, that she was guided to the place *not by the sense of touch, but of vision.* I have now, Sir, written all the facts that came under my own observation, *uninfluenced by any other motive than the declaration of the truth,* and if what I have related is at all interesting, they are very much at your service." I have copied the particular parts of this Letter, and have made use of italics to mark to the reader the most material points, that he may judge of the facts related. He will, I think, consider the experiments with the leaves and flowers concealed in Mr. Jones's and given into Miss M'Avoy's hands, (fixed upon her back,) the colours of which she "unerringly described," to be one of those stubborn facts which Mr. Jones or Mr. Latham cannot get over by any subsequent experiment, unless it have an equally good basis. I wish I could attribute to forgetfulness, or to the influence of his Master,\* rather than to a deficiency of candour, the circumstance of Mr. Jones only giving one experiment with a white and lilac handkerchief, on this day, when he must, if his memory have not entirely failed him, be aware this very white and lilac

---

\* Mr. Jones, at this time, was an Apprentice with Mr. Latham.

handkerchief was so faded, that he himself, declared he did not think it a fair experiment. Several other handkerchiefs were presented to her, the colours of which she correctly named. A female, I am told, who was present when these experiments were made, calling upon Mrs. Hughes, told her Miss M'Avoy did not, at the time above named, tell *one* handkerchief: the natural inference to a common hearer, would be, she did not tell *any*; but upon Mrs. Hughes observing her daughter had said she had told several, and only missed this white and lilac handkerchief, the female allowed it, but still persisted Miss M'Avoy could not name the colour of *this one*. Why did Mr. Jones keep back the account of the other handkerchiefs, in his letter? He had already declared this fact in the presence of Mr. and Mrs. Hughes, Mr. Thomas, and his own uncle, at the bed-side of Miss M'Avoy, when he visited her.

The public will note in this, as in the other letters, Mr. Sandars has published the very strong bearing they all have to point out the quick manner in which she darted *looks or glances at the object*; but I think the generality of persons who have visited Miss M'Avoy, will agree with me, this assertion is carried to too great an extent. Mr. Jones commits himself, in attempting to prove too much, when he asserts Miss M'Avoy received no previous intimation respecting the situation of this book. Is Mr. Jones authorised to say it so positively, because Mr. Latham made no mention of it to any one? Might not Miss M'Avoy have obtained the information in any other way?

Mr. Sandars observes, there is a moral evidence supplied in the letters and communications he has received, utterly destructive of the physical wonders displayed by Miss M'Avoy. It has been well observed, he says, that

"No testimony is sufficient to establish a miracle, unless the testimony be of such a kind, that its falsehood would be more miraculous than the fact which it endeavours to establish." "And I shall leave it to the world to decide, whether the evidence to the miracle in question is not fairly impugned." This the public will have an opportunity of deciding upon, when I comment upon the letters in question, which, as being of the most important nature to the point at issue, I have left to the last, that no extraneous matter might interfere with the due consideration Mr. Sandars and others, have thought them intitled to. In page 63, Mr. Sandars allows no consideration of interest, or any other unworthy motives could influence Miss M'Avoy's supporters, but he admits it is no impeachment of their integrity, to doubt the accuracy of their observation. The supporters of Miss M'Avoy's integrity, are certainly obliged to Mr. Sandars, for this admission, although they cannot but observe, the assumption rather to be of too arrogant a cast for Mr. Sandars, with any degree of propriety, to make, whose means of observation were too slight, in this case, to constitute him a proper judge. Mr. Sandars observes, it is more easy to believe one witness, who exposes the deceit, than to believe one hundred who have attested facts, contrary to nature. I will agree with him when deception is proved against Miss M'Avoy; but convinced, as I am, of Miss M'Avoy's blindness, I am confident, as far as man ought to be confident, that Mr. Sandars and the opponents of Miss M'Avoy, are in error; and I have no doubt the time will arrive when such proof may be laid before them, which will bring conviction to their minds, and I trust they will then be willing to acknowledge it.\*

---

\* It certainly has been proved that Miss M'Avoy has named colours, read, &c. in situations where sight could have no influence; and from the observations which have been made respecting the state of the eyes, and from their insensi-

The opponents of Miss M'Avoy act upon the advantage they have over her supporters, in the circumstance of the peculiarity of her powers, which have no parallel in history; and they think it easier to deny the existence of such powers, than to believe in their reality. Is this the reasoning of philosophy or of bigotry? "*Nonne pudet physicos hæc dicere?*" "*Sed quod crebrò videt, non miratur, etiamsi cur fiat, nescit, quod antè non vidit; id ai evenerit, ostentum esse censet.*"

In page 64, Mr. Sandars says, "as to the motives by which she may be actuated, that is a point not very important, but I firmly believe, she has more speculation in her eye than is revealed." "Her friend, the Doctor, with his ex-parte-questions unfortunately makes her confess "she feels gold and silver to be more pleasant than brass. The harvest of credulity is not yet ripe for gathering, but the labourers are in the field, and they sow not without hope. If Miss M'Avoy had openly taken money from the first, her credit would have been extinct long ago; there are, however, many modes of receiving and granting favours. I understand it is agreeable to the Lady to make presents of work-bags and other trifles for which she receives presents in return." I am sorry, on Mr. Sandars's own account, he should have so readily listened to reports disadvantageous to Miss M'Avoy, and have published them in his pamphlet without better authority than he is in possession of. Had he made any

---

bility to the application of those means which are commonly used for the purpose of ascertaining if blindness really exist, it is all but demonstrable, that her eyes do not possess the power of vision. And if we should even be only guided by Cicero's rule, that "*non numero hæc judicantur, sed, pondere,*" a re-perusal of the evidence detailed in the Narrative, or in this continuation will justify her supporters in their belief; for probability is the only basis upon which opinion can be formed, when the positive certainty of the fact is not attainable.

inquiry, he would have found Miss M'Avoy was not in the habit of receiving any recompense for the little bagatelles she gave away ; nor did she ever receive money except that before mentioned, from Lord Lilford, which was returned to him ; and I believe no presents were received, but those I have specified. I know reports of this kind have been circulated, but I believe them perfectly unfounded, and if they were traced to their origin, they would have been found to have arisen from mere malignity of mind in the propagators. Let the libellers of her integrity produce the proofs of her having accepted of money upon any other occasion, as a return for her courtesy in admitting visitors.

The letters published by Mr. Sandars, are six in number. There is also an account of a meeting on the 13th of October, 1817, by two gentlemen, whose names are given ; a copy of each is inserted in the Appendix.

No. 1, is the letter of Mr. Turmeau, in which the Rev. John Yates's comments, upon Mr. Sandars's conduct, is mentioned slightly. He merely states, the circumstance of the goggles being tied over Mr. Sandars's face ; but he says nothing of the distorted actions he made to enable him to see the object. Mr. Turmeau allows Miss M'Avoy was *perfectly blindfolded* with the goggles when he placed them over her face, but she could not name a colour, read, &c. although she had before told all the colours upon a card, given to her when she was uncovered, except a *yellow*, which she said was *lilac*. When the card was presented to her, with its plain side upwards, and her hands were placed under it, she could not name a colour. The room was filled with company, and the heat, he observes, was very oppressive. Three or four other parties had been there the same morning, which

will sufficiently account for any failure of Miss M'Avoy's powers. Mr. Turmeau allows the whole party were very angry with Mr. Sandars; of course, Mr. Sandars's conduct could not have been very correct. She read two lines correctly, when covered with the gold beaters skin, but did not succeed in any experiments *when the goggles were put on.\**

Will Mr. Turmeau say if gold-beater's skin be properly applied to the eyes, that Mr. Sandars, or any other person, can see through it? Mr. Sandars only applied it to one eye; yet Mr. Turmeau positively says Mr. Sandars could see through that eye. Is it not as likely he saw through the eye which was covered only with his hand? He speaks of the warmth of language of Mr. Hughes, which was certainly very excusable, when Mr. Sandars's provocation was considered. The only circumstance, however, which induced me to notice this letter, arose from a positive assertion of Mr. Turmeau that, in taking leave, after Mrs. Hughes had said her daughter was extremely ill and was up stairs, when descending the steps, he accidentally turned his head, and *to his surprise*, saw Miss M'Avoy *standing at the kitchen door* with an infant in her arms. He says he had no sooner caught a glimpse of her, than she slipped out of his sight, as if wishing not to be observed. I had heard this report before, and upon reading Mr. Tur-

---

\* When the goggles have been applied, and she has named colours, &c. her opponents say she can see down the sides of the nose. In this instance she did not succeed in naming any colour, and considerable stress is laid upon this point. Why should this be done? Mr. Turmeau must certainly know she had told colours, &c. when the goggles were tied on at other times. I have observed her opponents generally to find fault with the covering in which she has succeeded; and I have sometimes also known them to recommend another which they afterwards objected to, when they found it did not prevent her from giving proofs of her power.

meau's letter, I was struck with the positive manner in which he stated this circumstance. I inquired of Mrs. Hughes and Miss M'Avoy, whether the assertions of Mr. Turmeau were correct or not. Mrs. Hughes observed, she was so much put out of the way, that she did not know to whom she gave the child, but she thought it was given to Miss D.\*

Miss M'Avoy informed me she felt herself so unwell, that she retired into the next house with Mr. Thomas, during the period that several persons were left in the uninhabited house, and did not return to it on that day. Mr. Thomas confirms this statement of Miss M'Avoy, and asserts he returned into the uninhabited house, whilst Mr. Sandars was trying his experiments; of course, Mr. Turmeau, who from his own account, left the house after Mr. Sandars, must have mistaken the female into whose hands the child was delivered. A considerable time had gone by, when I inquired of Miss D. if the child had been given to her, and she answered in the negative, although she observed she had frequently held the child before.

Some time afterwards, I observed to Mrs. Hughes how unfortunate it was she did not recollect to whom she had given the child on the 24th of September. At the moment we were speaking of the circumstance, a female of the name of Norris, entered the room, to inquire after the health of Miss M'Avoy, and, hearing the circumstance mentioned, she instantly declared the child had been given to her on a day she did not recollect, but when a large party was assembled in the next

---

\* As this Lady did not wish to have her name inserted in Mr. Turmeau's letter, I have also given the initial only.



house, and at a time when Mrs. Hughes was very much flurried at something which had taken place. Upon being asked where she was when the party was going away, she said she was in the kitchen looking forward, as the different persons went away, and she so far confirmed Mr. Turmeau's statement, by saying she retired behind the kitchen door upon one of the gentlemen looking back.

Mr. Dale, it seems, was induced to call upon Mr. Turmeau, upon the subject of his letter, and they visited Miss M'Avoy together, when this female was present, and Mr. Turmeau, in a letter, in the *Liverpool Mercury*, dated the 22d of January, 1818, offers to swear to the person he saw, being Miss M'Avoy, and not any other person. He has made use of some ill-natured expressions, which I wish he had avoided, as they appear more the result of wounded feeling, than of perfect conviction, and which would not impress any one more strongly in favour of his assertions. Mr. Turmeau speaks of his indignation being excited, at the appearance of this female, and the attempt made to entrap, and impose upon him. He then proceeds to shew the contrast between this woman and Miss M'Avoy; he speaks of her as twice as large in person. She appears, he says, to be between fifty and sixty years of age, with the strongest marked physiognomy he ever saw; very dark complexion; and one eyeball turned completely in. In the latter view, I may observe, which he had of this female, he was in the same room; but in the former he was descending the steps at the house door, a considerable distance from the kitchen. I have not examined, particularly, Mr. Turmeau's eyes, which have a peculiar cast in them, but from my own observation, when I have met him in the street, I never thought his sight very acute, and at the distance he was

placed from this female, I scarcely think he would be justified in swearing so positively to her person, and still less so to her complexion. In height, she is about the 8th of an inch taller than Miss M'Avoy; the difference of bulk was so trifling, it would be hardly discernible. I state these circumstances more positively, because I was induced, from Mr. Turmeau's account, to measure the height of the parties in the presence of Dr. Hannay and of Mr. Thomas. A little variation might arise, from the circumstance of Miss M'Avoy being supported, on each side, when she was measured, as she was unable to stand upright, but I think, could she have stood up, she would have been fully as tall as Mrs. Norris. Mr. Turmeau mentions as a further proof of his accuracy, that he could, if he thought proper, give the name of a lady, who declares she heard Mrs. Hughes bid her daughter go into the kitchen and take care of the child; and she went accordingly. Soon after this, he says, he saw her in the passage.

I am assured, also, that Miss M'Avoy never had the child in her arms during that day, for in the early part of it, she was engaged in getting up her own linen, and afterwards she was too unwell to hold it. Considering the agitation of Miss M'Avoy, it is not very likely her mother should desire her to go into the kitchen, nor up stairs, as was mentioned in the first place, as there was no fire in the kitchen, nor a chair up stairs to sit down upon, the house belonging to Mrs. Hughes, and not being tenanted at this time. What Mr. Turmeau's motives were for not informing Mr. Dale of his previous acquaintance with Miss D. he does not explain, although he says the parties discovered this afterwards, as you will observe in the Sequel?\*

---

\* What this Sequel was, does not appear in the letter published in the Liverpool Mercury.—Vide this letter in the Appendix.

The Second Letter is from an anonymous person, and Mr. Sandars says "it is presumed that this gentleman's testimony proves she has not a very exquisite touch,—From the error committed in reading the line, a very strong presumption arises that she got it by rote, previously to covering her head, and *that her memory betrayed her.*" The gentleman does not say the book was open before her previously to her head being covered; but in the beginning of his letter he says the goggles were applied. I must of course, suppose they were applied properly, and I think Mr. Sandars premature in making these remarks. He commits himself, when he says, "*her memory betrayed her,*" because when she named a few out of several pieces of coloured glass, at Wavertree, he gave her credit for an excellent memory; but now it appears to suit his purpose better to say she is deficient in memory. Would it not have been more candid to have supposed she might have read the line wrong, as a person who had good sight, but who read hastily? If she really did see, it is not likely she would make the mistake that this anonymous writer might expose her. "A piece of crimson and white paper was put into her hand, with the coloured side down, after feeling at it for some time, she decided it was black and white. On afterwards holding the paper up to the light, the crimson colour had very much the appearance of being black."\*

The failure in the third experiment may be accounted for by the sudden evanescence of the power, and her

---

\* This is a curious circumstance, and it puts me in mind of Mr. Hughes, formerly a pupil of our Infirmary, but now upon the Madras establishment, having remarked that she said a dark blue silk was black, and when he held it up to the light, it appeared quite black. At another time she also named yellow to be a component part of a gown, which was not known to have any particle of yellow in it, nor could the party to whom it belonged, believe it, until the gown was ript and the yellow shreds drawn out. How are these circumstances to be explained?

success, after the paper was withdrawn, to its return. At any rate the cunning sometimes attributed to her, was not very conspicuous in declaring it so immediately after the paper was withdrawn.

The fourth experiment can only be explained upon a similar principle with the third ; and although the letters on the seal were sufficiently large for a person with any delicacy of touch, to have told what they were, yet this writer might have supposed that the same causes which produce the evanescence of the power, might have acted in this instance totally to incapacitate her from naming even a letter, which might be easily felt by another.

The third letter is from Mr. J. T. Koster, which relates to an examination which took place on the afternoon of the 23d of September. I was present, and have remarked in the Narrative, that the experiments made on that day were generally successful, and the parties thought the coverings sufficient for the purpose of blind-folding her. The coverings were two pieces of gold-beaters skin, the first sewed upon fine crape, and the second upon velvet, which were applied in rotation, after the eye-lid had been properly closed, having been wetted in the usual manner, and held upon the eyes until they were dry. Mr. Koster insinuates, from her naming the colour of Mr. Earle's hair, after Miss M'Avoy returned into the room, which she could not do before she left it, that it was owing to his head being placed within the line of vision, and that the intermitting of what is called the young lady's faculty, together with the alleged necessity of a free communication between her breath and the object to be distinguished by the touch, are extremely convenient." Mr. Koster may be correct, when he states that the hat Miss M'Avoy first put her hand into, be-

longed to Mr. Earle, but I did not observe it. I recollect, however, Mr. Wm. Earle's hat was presented to her, which in consequence of his wearing powder, was so soiled that I returned it to him, as Miss M'Avoy had more difficulty in distinguishing colours, reading, &c. where any greasy substance intervened. Whilst giving Mr. William Earle his hat, a gentleman presented his own (a new one) turned up-side-down, and she read the makers name, but could not make out the German text which followed. This might probably have escaped Mr. Koster's notice, or he would certainly have mentioned it.\* There is nothing else very material in this letter, as what Mr. Koster has noticed, is very similar to that I have stated to have occurred at different periods.

The fourth letter is that of Mr. Worthington. I was not present at this examination, but Dr. Jardine informs me it was his opinion the goggles were not tied on properly. From the appearance of Mr. Worthington's face I have no doubt they would have blindfolded him completely; at least all who have tried them, with similar faces, allow them to have done so. Mr. Thomas also informs me, she was very much agitated during a great part of this examination, so that her pulse beat at the rate of 160 pulsations in the minute, and that when the paste board was used, she was surrounded with lookers on, and one gentleman placed himself very near, and immediately opposite to her face, so that it would deprive her of the power, by producing that peculiar oppression any near obstruction to the breath almost immediately occasioned. Most of the other circumstances in

---

\* Mr. Thos. Myers, the Editor of the Mercantile Advertiser, who was present on this day, perfectly recollects this experiment having been made, and its success.

Mr. Worthington's letter have been so often mentioned in the Narrative, that it is unnecessary to dwell upon them. In this letter is also noticed, *the previous direction of the eyes with a rapid and instantaneous glance at the object, and when they were not directed to it, she did not name the colour.* Mr. Worthington acknowledges the eye did not blink when he rapidly darted his finger towards the eye. He allows also that the pupils contracted as much as those in healthy eyes, but he thought *rather more slowly.* I have been informed at the time, Sir G. R. Collier left the house, he expressed himself generally satisfied with the result of the experiments; but afterwards it has been said, he altered his sentiments, although he did not visit her again. A number of stories have been propagated at this gentleman's expense, by one of those individuals who derive their support from the publication of the miseries and wickedness of their fellow-creatures, terminating with their last dying speech and confession. But as these are often prepared for the purpose, without any certain foundation of their truth, so I presume has this gentleman's name been brought in for a similar end, the profit of the printer, or publisher, or of both.

The fifth letter is that of the friend of Mr. Bradbury, and the facts contained therein, have been stated by Mr. Bradbury, in the presence of Mr. Egerton Smith, Mr. Bywater, and Mr. Rushton, the late partners of Mr. E. Smith. The public must judge of this letter, and I should wish the numerous individuals who have witnessed Miss M'Avoy's powers, would declare their sentiments of it. I am confident the great majority of them will say they never saw her attempt to do any thing of a similar nature. That Miss M'Avoy might occasionally appear to look towards the object, she described, is very probable, and very natural; but that she drew the cloth from behind

her back, rapidly glance at these gentlemen, gaze at the cloth, restore it to its former situation, before she named it, "*credat Judæus Apelles non ego.*"\*

Is this gentleman not aware that experiments had been made in the presence of very many respectable witnesses, with the most satisfactory result, when the eyes were covered, as well as uncovered. Am I, or are these witnesses to give up our united opinions, formed upon repeated examination, to Mr. Bradbury's positive assertion unsupported by any other evidence? Satisfied as I and other persons, capable of judging, are, of Miss M'Avoy's complete blindness, what must we think of Mr. Bradbury, who evidently visited her under extreme prejudice?

The sixth letter is that of Mr. Lutwyche. It appears to be artfully drawn up, but a few comments upon it will shew how far it is entitled to the consideration Mr. Sandars and others have given to it. I shall notice the most prominent parts. It is somewhat curious that Mr. Lutwyche never publicly stated the result of experiments made in February, 1817, upon a subject of this importance, until called upon, by Mr. Sandars, because, if Mr. Lutwyche believed in his own experiments, he was doing injustice to himself in not detailing them before, and to me also, if I relied on their verity, as it would have prevented me from troubling the public, with a perusal of the Narrative, and would have saved me a good deal of labour and of expense. The story of the Valentine appears improbable to me, who have so often seen her trace different figures upon calico, silk, paper, snuff boxes,

---

\* Mr. Jones has stated a similar circumstance with the lilac handkerchief, and this assertion would appear as the prototype of Mr. Bradbury's, or vice versa.

&c.; and who never yet heard her name a figure until her fingers had passed over it. So many evidences might be brought forward to prove this point, that I think it totally unnecessary to make any further comment upon it.

How far Mr. Steel's instrument, made of pasteboard, would answer the purpose of interrupting sight, and yet admitting the communication of the fingers with the mouth, the public will judge, when they read the paragraph in Mr. Lutwyche's letter, containing an account of it; for it certainly appears to me rather to prevent the breath from communicating with the fingers; but as further experiments have proved the opinion of Miss M'Avoy, respecting the influence of the breath, in the distinction of colours, &c. to be erroneous, it will not be necessary to dwell upon this part of the subject. The account of the watches offers the strongest obstacle to the veracity of Miss M'Avoy; but I fear the eagerness with which these gentlemen have attempted to prove Miss M'Avoy an impostor, has been the cause of making them the dupes of each other. Mr. Lutwyche certainly does not rely on the force of his own experiment, or he would never have wished for a second interview; of course, holding the opinion I do, of Miss M'Avoy's blindness, I should suppose this letter was manufactured for the purpose of misleading the public. The story of the handkerchief rests upon mere supposition; but that of the shreds of silk is a master-stroke! Whoever saw her literally tear the silk, but Mr. Lutwyche and his friends? Hundreds, I may say thousands, have heard her name colours she had felt, but not one, except this gentleman, and his friends, ever saw her rub the silks so as literally to tear them, or to "handle them with a roughness, which



would rather tend to ascertain if they were hard or soft, than to receive the rays of light and colour." All who have seen Miss M'Avoy distinguish colours, will be convinced that this is a forced account, and not worthy of belief; and yet this "trifling circumstance which must not be passed unnoticed, and which tended more than any other circumstance, to shake our faith," Mr. Lutwyche says, "and to rank us among the unbelievers," could not be comparable in any degree, as a proof, to the very positive assertion that she told the time of the day in one watch, which it was supposed she had seen, instead of the watch, which he professed to place in her hands, but which had been exchanged *in transitu*. Could there have been a comparison between the two facts, as stated in Mr. Lutwyche's letter? In relating the tale of the shreds and severe rubbing of the silk Mr. Lutwyche has overreached himself, and by endeavouring to prove too much, has proved nothing. Nay, he could not get over the fact of her telling the colours behind her, without the aid of the shreds, and the severe rubbing completed the climax! I might indeed, ask Mr. Lutwyche, how Miss M'Avoy managed from the want of this aid, when the silks were inclosed in glass?\*

In the *Mercury* of Nov. 14, 1817, is a letter of Mr. Egerton Smith, addressed to me, wherein he quotes some observations with which I prefaced the introduction of his letter in the Narrative, as tending to impress upon the public mind, that there was a discrepancy be-

---

\* Mr. Sanders has given some particulars of the circumstances which occurred on the 18th of September, 1817, which are merely hinted at in the last page of the Narrative. My account of the examination on that day, will probably be found more accurate. See pages five and six of the continuation of the Case, and compare it with the account of the particulars related in the *Hints to Credulity*, pages 26 and 27; or in the Appendix to the continuation of Miss M'Avoy's Case. See the letters in the appendix.

tween his testimony and his convictions. However justly I might have done so, I had no intention of making any charge against Mr. Smith, but what was inevitable from his request that I would insert his letter in the appendix, as it was necessary for me to assign a reason for introducing it there, when I had before made the requisite quotations from it. Mr. Smith, by the publication of his letters and paragraphs in his paper, had fairly laid himself open to the investigation of them, and as the narrator of this case of Miss M'Avoy, I had an undoubted right to make those extracts from them which had a relation to the subject, and to give them as evidence at the bar of the public, who were capable of appreciating their value.

Whatever Mr. Smith's sentiments were at the time of his visiting Miss M'Avoy; whatever they have been since; or whether he has been influenced or not by the opinions of other persons, is of little consequence, but he must certainly allow me to judge of the result of his experiments; and that judgment coolly and dispassionately exercised, prevents me from retracting the opinion I had before formed, that they afforded very strong evidence in favour of Miss M'Avoy. Mr. Smith says he confined himself to the scrupulous relation of facts; that he saw her decipher very minute print and other objects, in a light wherein he could barely discern the leaves of a book. With a bandage over her eyes, through which, when applied to his own, he could not ascertain the difference between moon and midnight, he saw the young lady determine accurately the colour of cloth, riband, glass, and other substances: and also peruse writing and printed books. All these unaccountable facts he saw with astonishment, and recorded with fidelity: but it certainly does not follow, because he could not compre-

hend how they were in reality effected, he must necessarily believe they were the result of touch.

He is a little at a loss to discover how I could either by implication, or more directly press into the already crowded ranks of the believers, a person, who in the very letter to which I had referred for my proofs, had expressed himself in the following heterodox style:—  
 “I could not account for what I had seen, except on the supposition that Miss M’Avoy was not blind; but had some secret mode of discerning an object.” And again, “I never could divest myself of the impression, that the eye was in some way or other concerned in these mysteries.” Mr. Smith leaves it to my ingenuity to explain how such an unequivocally expressed distrust of the faculty ascribed to Miss M’Avoy, can have more weight with the public in persuading them into a belief of the same faculty, than his bare assertion of his doubts founded, as I presumed, upon the opinion of those individuals. I gave in proof of Miss M’Avoy’s very peculiar powers, these very experiments, and nothing has been advanced by Mr. Smith, but mere supposition to contradict them. The opinion of other persons, Mr. Smith allows, had no small share in confirming the suspicions *he uniformly entertained after his first or second visit*. So far he therefore assents to the correctness of my thoughts upon the subject; and many persons who have read his detail of these experiments consider them, as I have done, and do not hesitate to say he has committed himself, by yielding to these opinions, against the evidence of his own observations: for what proof has Mr. Smith given that Miss M’Avoy has such very acute sight, supposing she really could see, as to know the colour of objects, to read words, &c. in a light where he could barely discern the leaves of a book?

Mr. Smith, indeed, in another part of one of his papers, (*The Mercury*) endeavours to qualify his sentiments afterwards, by graduating the sight of different individuals, and he wishes to diminish his own power in this respect, while he increases that of other persons; and at last his defence of himself becomes so weak as to oblige him to call to his aid the surprising stories of Wanley, and the wonders of Munchausen. Mr. Smith, as well as all her other opponents, would have been at a loss for arguments, if it had not been for the mistaken opinion of Miss M'Avoy, respecting the influence of her breath; but as they have no better ground from which they can make their attack, they are determined to maintain it as long as they can. I shall give them all the advantage of the error, but the foundation has been sapped, and it will soon be untenable even by the most hardy veterans in their opposition against Miss M'Avoy's pretensions.

However preposterous it may appear to Mr. Smith, it is nevertheless true, that "with her hands behind her, upon the window opposite the communion end of St. Paul's Church, she told the figures of people passing, and the colour of the clothes, &c." It is no less true that she named a purple flower, behind her, a light yellow, a marygold, and a small pincushion of red cloth, under a white handkerchief laying upon her knee, when her hand was introduced under the handkerchief."—Mr. Richard Rathbone, Mr. Barclay, their Ladies, Miss Reynolds of Coalbrooke Dale, and other persons were present when this experiment was made; but this was not more surprising than her declaring the colour of one of the Claude Lorraine glasses, which Mr. Smith, Mr. Nicol, and others could not distinguish, until they held it between their eyes and the sun, when Miss M'Avoy's assertion was confirmed.

On the 12th of September, 1817, Dr. Taylor, late of Bolton, was present with another gentleman, the Rev. John Yates and his daughters, and the Rev. Thomas Belsham. I have said upon this examination, her powers were deficient, although she named several coloured silks correctly. She read very uncertainly a few words, and told the time of the day in a watch, and she named again the time of the day in two other watches, which were not exactly alike.

Mr. Smith does me but justice, in supposing I would not wilfully suppress any fact which might militate against my theory, as he expresses it; but Mr. Smith ought to know the statement in the Narrative originated from the facts which occurred at the time, not from a bias on my part to any particular theory. He mentions Dr. Taylor having pushed a stick towards Miss M'Avoy, but I did not observe, although I recollect the circumstance, with what intention he did it, nor did I know the deduction he drew from it, until I perused Mr. Smith's letter. I must own I do not very well comprehend it now, thirty-two months after the occurrence took place. It seems an extraordinary circumstance Miss M'Avoy should attempt to discover and actually name the nature of the metal upon the upper end of a cane, when the ferule was presented to her! It would give me no proof of her discernment, very little of her cunning, and still less of her power of touch, to suppose for one moment she did not know the difference between the ferule of a cane and the top of it. As one proof, however, that the examination of this day did not produce a similar effect upon the rest of the party, as it did upon Dr. Taylor, I shall quote a part of a passage taken from the Medical and Physical Journal for Nov. 1817, which must allude to this examination. It is as follows, "satisfactory as the Rev. Mr.

Glover's account of Miss M'Avoy must be to all impartial readers, it cannot be amiss to add that it has been confirmed by a conversation with another Reverend Gentleman, long and well known for his Philosophical acquirements, the steadiness of his judgment, and his correct method of conducting his experiments." If I am rightly informed, this gentleman was the Rev. Thomas Belsham, who, I believe, was present only on this day. The tale of Mr. Bradbury, as well as the observations of Mr. Lutwyche and his friends, I have already commented upon. I must candidly confess there is as little reason for supposing Miss M'Avoy to labour under the hallucination of imaginary blindness as by any comments, explanation, or ridicule to do away with the force of Mr. Smith's own experiments. Peregrinator, to whom Mr Smith alludes as the person propagating this opinion, has adduced some other notions in a positive manner. He says, "I do not believe that she is blind; indeed, I may say it is demonstrable she is *not* blind; for in the present state of her eyes, it is as impossible that she should not see, as that a room with open windows should be dark in the day time. There is no outward appearance in the eye, of opacity of the cornea, or of the disease of the chrystalline called cataract; and the effect of an increase or diminution of light in producing a contraction and dilatation of the pupil, will convince any one at all acquainted with physiology, that she is not affected with "gutta serena," or, in other words, that the optic nerve has not lost its sensibility. I am surprised that this latter circumstance has not had more weight with Mr. Glover and the other scientific men, who have paid attention to Miss M'Avoy's case. I have yet to learn upon what principle this contraction and dilatation takes place, unless it be from sympathy between the iris and the retina; by this means, then, if I be not incorrect, we have the power of deciding beyond dispute, that

in Miss M'Avoy's case the optic nerve is sensible to light, in *some* degree at least, and as she does not acknowledge this in any degree, it is certain either that she wishes to impose on the public, or that she is imposing on herself." Had this writer examined attentively Miss M'Avoy's eyes he would have paused before he made the above observation; and if he had seen many eyes afflicted with gutta serena, he would have known that contraction and dilatation did sometimes occur in these cases, but were not esteemed by physiologists as a certain proof of vision. The wager Mr. Smith offered to bet, of twenty guineas, with the different additions made to it since, he must have been well aware, could not have been accepted, because Miss M'Avoy's health, at the time, prevented the trial of any experiments which might distress her, from the obstruction given to her breath; and the repetition of the offer should have been avoided as it could not produce any satisfactory proof against her, even if it had been tried. This offer has been very often alluded to by the opponents of Miss M'Avoy's powers, and her non-acceptance of it has been brought against her. The very appearance of this mask, of which there is a print in the *Mercury*, will convince any one, who has seen the effect a hand placed before the mouth had upon Miss M'Avoy, that it would produce those sensations so distressing to her, and deprive her of the power.

The following paragraph, taken from the *Mercury*, will show the temper of some of her opponents—"In reply to a very general verbal inquiry whether any notice had been taken of the proposal, we have only to state that in our absence from the office, a gentleman called to say that Miss M'Avoy would accept the challenge, provided she might have the mask in her possession for a few days previous to the decision; *as we do*

*not know the individual who made this extraordinary proposal, was authorized by the Lady or her friends, to deliver such a message, we shall abstain from any comment for the present."* Mr. Smith goes on to propose that two masks shall be provided, exactly similar; one of which shall be kept with her as long as she pleases, on the condition that she shall exhibit in the other. The Editor of a Newspaper allows himself great latitude; he can assume his own form or that of another person, in making any assertion which may suit his interest, or gratify his spleen, but I must own I gave Mr. Smith credit for better feelings, than to suppose he would condescend to make his paper the vehicle of assertions so insulting to an oppressed female. He must be well aware no gentleman ever went from Miss M'Avoy to offer such a proposal, and his attempt to foist such an opinion upon the public, will be received with the regard it merits.

Mr. Smith informs us, that the public is already in possession of the ingenious device of Sir George B. Collier, who is said to have practised such whimsical grimaces and distortions of countenance, face to face with the lady, that she could not resist the effect, but fell into a most immoderate fit of laughter! Is this information derived from Sir George B. Collier, or does it originate with Mr. Bradbury's friend, or with the publisher of certain memorable events, who may have made Mr. Smith the vehicle of conveying these malignant aspersions? I have asked several persons who were present at this examination if this account were true; but it seems they had not observed any of these grimaces Sir George B. Collier had the *merit of making*. Mr. Smith says, "we have also heard from a very respectable and not very circuitous quarter, that our heroine has been seen repeatedly dressing her hair, and adjusting her



dress in the ordinary manner of a young lady at her looking glass." I merely ask Mr. Smith for his proofs upon this point, and he surely will not hesitate to give up his authority for this assertion.\*

I am not aware who is the author of *Veritas*, who advocates the cause of Miss M'Avoy; but I do not agree in Mr. Smith's remark to "*audeamus alteram*," when he says, that our notions of candour and justice do not exactly square with his, nor can he reasonably expect we should insert the letters of *Veritas*, upon this subject, "when they have already been published in the *Liverpool Courier*." The letters of *Veritas* differed from the present opinions of Mr. Smith, and the opponents of Miss M'Avoy; but if I mistake not, Mr. Smith had pledged himself to publish the arguments on both sides of the question; and it would only have been fair, if he had published the letters of *Veritas*. His politeness to the *Courier*, the opponent of his political and other opinions, upon this occasion, is not a little suspicious, but I have no doubt the Editor of that paper, will properly appreciate his forbearance, in not publishing what has before appeared in the *Courier*. Mr. Smith, does indeed, ex-

---

\* During the period when this assertion must have been made, it is well known Miss M'Avoy had no hair to dress, from her head having been so repeatedly shaved for the application of blisters; nor am I aware she ever had recourse to the use of false curls for the purpose of adornment. I must therefore set this assertion down as one amongst many others, which have been dressed up for the purpose of throwing more obloquy upon this injured female. Many other circumstances have been mentioned, in that manner, which would produce an effect upon minds which are liberal and good, to the disadvantage of Miss M'Avoy; but when they are duly considered and explained, they will be found to have had no other foundation than in the imagination of the individuals who propagated them, or, from that miserable propensity which some persons have of examining at their own partial bar, the conduct and character of their neighbours.

cuse himself for dwelling more upon the facts adduced by the Anti-M'Avites, because he *conscientiously believes the truth to be on their side!*

The Writer who signs himself with a hand cut off at the wrist, in the *Mercury*, and who is said to be Mr. Smith, produces objections against the plain and simple statement of two ladies, whose habits of rigid veracity, and cautious inquiry, are well known; and whose names were left with the publisher of the *Saturday's Advertiser*.\* I have inserted a copy of this, among the other letters. This writer doubts the accuracy of these ladies, and attempts to apologise for the rudeness of his doubts by saying

“ When a lady's in the case,

“ All other things of course give place.”

The public will judge of this letter, and as it comes from persons unconnected with Miss M'Avoy, it may have that weight which the above writer denies it. The experiment has often failed, but it has frequently succeeded. The eye-lids of Miss M'Avoy were sometimes very tender, and if pressed roughly, she suffered so much pain, that it deprived her of the power. It has been customary for the opponents of Miss M'Avoy to propose tests, and when they have succeeded, to object to them; so it has been in this case, and we find this writer preferring the application of the whites of eggs, gold-beaters skin, as more compleat, than the application of the fingers to the eye-lids, and less liable to the alleged objection.

I have now given a general and rather elaborate account of the proofs adduced by Mr. Sandars and others, and the public will be better able to judge how

---

\* See the letter signed T. S. M. in the appendix.

far the basis, upon which the opponents of Miss M'Avoy have endeavoured to arraign her integrity, is well founded and correct; and whether the motives which have actuated them in the prosecution of this subject have been pure, not tinged by prejudice, not biased by any other motive than the simple elucidation of the truth.

# **THE PROOFS**

OF

## **MISS M'AVOY'S CASE.**

---

**I** SHALL give a general account of the powers of Miss M'Avoy, and recapitulate the principal facts in the Narrative; the names of several of the witnesses who observed them; the experiments of Mr. Egerton Smith; of the Rev. Thos. and Edw. Glover, and of a few other individuals, which are corroborative of those I have stated.

On the 28th of June, 1816, when Miss M'Avoy recovered, in some measure, the use of the right hand and arm, Mrs. Hughes gave her a stocking to knit, which occupied her attention and relieved her from that total want of employment her illness occasioned,

On the 2d of August, I was induced to call upon Miss M'Avoy with Mr. Thomas, who told me she had become very expert in sewing. I found her in the act of sewing, which she appeared to execute with considerable neatness. She put into my hands a stole, which she had assisted in finishing for the Rev. Edward Glover, her confessor, to whom she was under very considerable obligations for his kindness and attention during her illness. She also made several neckerchiefs, and a frock for her

little sister, and darned a pair of black silk gloves with great neatness. It appeared from the account of her mother, Mrs. Hughes, that before Miss M'Avoy was able to leave her bed after the first attack, she complained of weariness and anxiety, particularly in the night, which, from not sleeping well, appeared long and dull. Miss M'Avoy requested her mother to give her a needle, that she might try to thread it. The first time she made four attempts before she succeeded in threading it, and the second time she threaded the needle after two trials. She then asked for sewing, and her mother gave her a coarse towel. She was very awkward at first, and this awkwardness was much increased by not looking at her work, and her eyes seemed to be wandering in every direction, about the room, but where they ought to be. Her mother desired her to fix her eyes as if she were looking intently at her work. Miss M'Avoy endeavoured to follow this advice, and applied with so much perseverance, that she succeeded not only in this point, but sewed much better than ever she had done before her deprivation of sight.\* Mr. Thomas and I particularly

---

\* After the Wavertree meeting, the doubts expressed of her powers, produced an unexpected effect upon her general system. If she were asked to sew, particularly if strangers were present, she would attempt it, but was often obliged to lay down her work, as if incapable of proceeding with it. If no notice were taken of her, she would resume it, and go on sewing; often with her eyes directed in such a manner that she could not see the work, if her vision were perfect. When the catching or oppression in the breathing, or the convulsive motion of the diaphragm comes on, she is frequently observed to desist from sewing, and knitting: and will often not be able to resume her employment for a whole day, or even for a longer period. It would appear, therefore, that the bending down of her head upon her work, is the mere effect of habit, and the occasional incapability of proceeding with it, must arise from that nervous irritability excited by the slightest cause, and which is the most peculiar concomitant of her case. This supposition is moreover, confirmed by the quality of the work; that which has been done while these symptoms were more moderate, or absent, being extremely well executed, whilst the other parts will be better or worse done, in some proportion to the degree of violence with

examined her eyes, exposed to the light of a candle, as near to the eye as possible without burning her, but without observing the slightest contraction or dilatation of the pupil, or the least sensibility in the eye. I have frequently, since this period, thrown my hand suddenly towards her face; have pretended to dash a pointed penknife at the eye; and have often applied the point of the finger in a quiet and steady manner, as near as possible to the pupil, without observing the slightest sensation in the eye. Mr. Thomas assured me he has more than once put his finger upon the cornea itself, which then appeared insensible; but when he touched the eyelid or eye-lash, she was instantly sensible of it. I have sat for a considerable time attending to her sewing, but apparently indifferent about it; and during these visits, I have examined her every action as minutely as possible, and I have been satisfied she could not see. In threading her needle, it sometimes required only one effort, but often three or four, before she was successful. It was curious to observe her when, by accident, the point of the thread was bent: she would try to thread the needle three or four times, and if she did not succeed, would put it into her mouth, and bite off a part, or take her finger and feel whether the thread were straight or not. More than once I have given her the needle with the point upwards, when she accidentally dropped it: she attempted, but finding, after a few trials, that she could not thread it, she would put her finger upon the needle, and feeling the point, would turn and thread it: once, also, I broke the eye of a needle in drawing the thread

---

which they affect her. This I proved in the dark one evening. I gave her a cravat to hem, which I had marked for the purpose. She threaded her own needle. The first part, which she hemmed, was very well done, but the latter very indifferently, as the catching in the breathing came on during the time with considerable violence.

hastily out; but was not aware of the circumstance until Miss M'Avoy had made several attempts to thread it; but failing, she felt the eye with her finger, and told me it was broken, which, upon examination, I found to be the case.

In the general business of the house, she was more active than ever she had been, assisting in making the beds, attending upon her half brothers and sisters, and was cheerful and agreeable in her manners to every body about her, and more particularly to those who visited at the house.

I shall now give an account of the manner in which it is stated Miss M'Avoy found herself possessed of certain powers of an extraordinary nature, and the relation of which excited the curiosity as well as the criticism of many individuals. It was very early in Sept. 1816, that her stepfather, Mr. Hughes, was reading a few pages in a small book belonging to one of his children, in which a history was given of the life of St. Thomas a Becket, not very favourable to his general character. He mentioned it to his wife and daughter, and said he recollected having read once a very different account in another book. Miss M'Avoy told him she had, before she was taken ill, seen an account of his life in a book entitled the Lives of the Saints, and, if she had the book, could point out the place where it was. The book was put into her hands, and, in turning over the leaves, she pointed out the place, passed her fingers over it, and read a few words. In a jocular manner Mrs. Hughes asked her if she could feel the letters with her fingers. She said she felt the words she had read, and would try again if her father would give her a book. A number of a folio bible, of tolerably large print, was given, and she

read several verses to the great astonishment of her father and mother. Upon hearing this account, I was induced to visit her again with Mr. Thomas, and took considerable pains in examining the eyes; but we found little or no alteration in their general appearance, except that the pupil was not quite so much dilated as before; but the light of a candle appeared to have no influence upon it. We found her father's account very accurate, and that she really could read by the application of the finger to the letters, with considerable fluency. As it was probable any other person, who had not the same opportunity of judging of her blindness with Mr. Thomas and me, might think it possible she could see, I thought it right to bind something over the eyes, and I made use of a Manchester cotton shawl, which went twice round the head, crossed the eyes, and was tied at the back of the head, as firmly as she could bear it. I placed in her hand a number of the Bible above mentioned, and she read very correctly one verse of a chapter in Genesis. I then requested to have another book, which happened to be a volume of the Annals of the Church. I opened it, and she read to me several lines, with the alteration in a proper name of only one letter, which, upon being desired to read over again, she corrected. I then turned to a few lines of errata, and she read them correctly, only reading the letter l. as an I and a dot. The mode she follows is to place her fingers upon the book, and when she feels the letters, to proceed from the beginning to the extremity of the word, and back again until she names it, and so on to the next word. She often makes use of the fingers of both hands, particular the fore fingers; and when they are in good order, she will read from twenty-five to thirty words in half a minute.

On the following day I mentioned the circumstance to



a friend, who was anxious to see a phenomenon of this kind, and he met me in St. Paul's Square. Miss M'Avoy again read over to us a verse in the Bible, a few lines in the Annals of the Church, and the title page, mottoes, and several lines in a 12mo edition of Grahame's Sabbath. I placed her fingers upon a blank leaf, and desired her to read. The attempt was made, but she said she could not feel any letters. Her fingers were then placed upon another leaf, which she declared was also blank. I then desired her to feel the upper part of the leaf; she did so, and said she felt something, but it was so confused she could not make out what it was. The fact was, a lady's name had been written in the book, and when I took it from my library, I scratched the name out with a pen, so that it was not distinguishable to the eye. My friend brought with him a French assignat, of which it is more than probable Miss M'Avoy before did not even know the name. She read it over, and mentioned the lines upon it as distinct from the plain paper, and the colour of them, which was black: she also decyphered the address and post-mark of a letter received by that morning's post: she named the colours of the coats, waistcoats, and pantaloons of the gentlemen present with accuracy. She gave a correct account of a few cards, one or two of which were put under a small table, placed before her. A little boy, the half-brother of Miss M'Avoy, brought in several pieces of broken glass, of different colours. She told very readily the different colours as they were given to her, and, in a few pieces, where the glass had not been perfectly fused, she named the colour of that part which was perfect, and of that which was imperfect.

She distinguished the different colours of silk, of cotton, or of wool, and the brighter and more vivid the co-

lour, so much greater is the pleasurable sensation it affords. If they consist of many colours in the same piece, she will point out each colour, and trace the line where it terminates. If the silks are of that kind called shot silks, she will tell the colour of the ground, as well as the intermixture. If the different pieces are besmeared with oil, or any greasy substance, she cannot so easily distinguish the colour; but if it be nearly faded, she will point out where it is faded or where it is bright. She can distinguish the colours of the paintings of enamelled or varnished boxes, will trace the outline of the figures, and will generally state the subject of the painting with a degree of accuracy which is surprising. At times, however, this feeling is suddenly lost, and after describing colours, reading, &c. with great nicety, she will declare she cannot tell the colour, or will say it is black.

The persons who have visited her once, are generally known to her again by their manner of walking or breathing, or by the voice. She tells the difference in the size of one person from another who enters the room, if asked to do so. If a colour be placed upon the back of her hand, or upon the cheek, she will name it correctly. She has at different times told colours with her fingers, read with her hands behind her and under the bed-clothes,\* or under a sheet of paper, but seldom for any length of time.

The mode adopted for binding the eyes, in the first instance, was the Manchester shawl, and it was generally agreed to be sufficient for the purpose; but it was not

---

\* More than one individual can corroborate these facts. Mr. Evans, Surgeon of Liverpool, was at one time present when she read under the bed-clothes.—vide his letter in the Appendix.

thought so by a few individuals, and other means were adopted to satisfy them. A pair of goggles were obtained, and covered with dark-blue paper. Many trials were made with these, sometimes with, and often without a silk handkerchief tied over them, and over the head. At this period the goggles seemed to be the most in use for covering the eyes, and various additions were made to them, according to the various wishes of the individuals who visited her, until they were made into a complete mask, covering the whole of the face except the nostrils and mouth. They were tied by several pieces of tape at the back of the head, in almost every direction, and two pieces of tape crossed each other under the nose, just below where a line of cotton wool was sewed in, so as to prevent any ray of light from passing upwards. During the continuance of a severe inflammation of the eyes, which had been produced probably by the heat occasioned by the goggles, which were kept on for a considerable time, Mr. Thomas and I made use of the pledgets, dipped in a weak solution of super acetate of lead, over which a neckcloth was tied, and which answered every purpose we could wish. Occasionally we only pressed the eyelids gently down with the fingers, and held them in that situation until she had gone through the trial intended.

The rumour of Miss M'Avoy's talent in distinguishing colours, soon occasioned a great influx of visitors, who went away generally satisfied she really possessed the power. A considerable number of medical men had already visited her, and it became a subject of conversation at Dr. Brandreth's, where a large party dined on the 26th of Oct. 1816. It was agreed that a certain number should meet me, in St. Paul's Square, on the Monday following, at eleven o'clock, and I sent a message to Mr. Hughes, stating my intention. I found that, at the re-

quest of Mr. Latham, surgeon and apothecary of Wavertree, Miss M'Avoy had gone to spend a few days with his family. A few of the gentlemen put off their intention to another opportunity ; but Drs. Trail and Jardine, Mr. Redmayne,\* and I, went to Wavertree, and we were very soon followed by Drs. Formby and Voss. Before our arrival, several persons had visited her, and she had been engaged more or less with them since breakfast time. She had named and told colours, and I have understood they were particularly satisfied that Miss M'Avoy possessed this extraordinary power.

Dr. Jardine took the notes upon this occasion, and from the experiments made at Wavertree, however unsatisfactory, we may draw the conclusion, that she did not entirely fail. At this time the eyes were covered with the goggles, and this mode appeared satisfactory to the gentlemen present. She read a few lines in the Roman History, sometimes correctly, but more frequently she was incorrect. In a partially darkened room, she made nothing out, except the white lines and letters upon Dr. Trail's varnished snuff box, the white lines of which, Drs. Trail and Jardine could scarcely see. In the third experiment, when the eyes were covered with a handkerchief and lint, or goggles and lint, several pieces of glass were given to her, and she told three colours out of four. It should be mentioned however, that she brought these glasses from home, and it may be possibly supposed, she recollected the figures of the pieces of glass, as she had repeatedly fingered them. If this were the case, as the glasses were numerous, her memory must have been very tenacious, to have retained the form,

---

\* Mr. Kent is mentioned, in the Narrative, by mistake, as one of the party at Wavertree.

and, by the forms, to have told the colour of the glass. In the fourth experiment, the eyes were uncovered, and she told seven colours out of ten. If she had been capable of seeing, she might as well have told them all correctly. We ought not, I think, in candour, to attribute this greater degree of power, when the eyes were uncovered, to her seeing, but to the relief afforded, and to the remission of pain and throbbing in the head, when the pressure from the lint, or cotton, &c. were removed. In the fifth experiment, her eyes were covered with the goggles, stuffed again with lint, and she did not tell any thing. In the sixth and last experiment, the red painted glasses were given to her, when her eyes were uncovered, and she said the colour was red. Upon the whole, the trial was unfortunate, and it was afterwards currently reported that Miss M'Avoy could see. This disappointment was injurious in many respects, not only as it related to the suspicions thrown upon Miss M'Avoy's veracity; but as it caused a censure to be cast upon Mr. Thomas, me, and upon many others, in allowing ourselves to be imposed upon. It was still more unfortunate for the investigation of the truth, as it produced a lukewarmness in many respectable individuals of our profession, which prevented them from prosecuting the inquiry.\*

Mr. Bickersteth, a respectable surgeon, and one of my colleagues at the Infirmary, called upon Miss M'Avoy on the Friday evening previous to the 26th of October 1816. He gave her, when covered, amongst other things, a piece of green silk, striped with one or more yellow lines, and

---

\* See my comments upon Mr. Sandars's pamphlet, where he gives an account of this visit—Pages 31, 32, 33, and 34; and pages 149, 150, and 151 of this continuation of her case.

certain figures written upon it; of which Mr. Bickersteth, before he gave it to her, had not taken notice. She said the lines were *white*, and repeated the number of the figures. On the Saturday following, Mr. Bickersteth, mentioned at the Infirmary, the general circumstances which had occurred. Dr. Gerard, who had formerly been a Physician of that Institution, was present, and it was agreed we should visit Miss M'Avoy at one o'clock. We called upon Mr. Thomas, and proceeded to St. Paul's Square. The eyes of Miss M'Avoy were covered with the goggles, and she told almost every colour given to her, and read, &c. When, however, the piece of green silk was again put into her hands, she said this is the same piece of silk which was given to me last night; it then seemed to be green and white lines, but it is now green and yellow: light yellow, or straw-colour, would appear to any one white by candle light, and it did appear white to Miss M'Avoy.\*

On the 31st of October, 1816, Miss M'Avoy visited Mr. Charles Clements in Queen-street. There was little fire in the room, and it was so dark that candles were brought in, but were afterwards ordered away, from the wish they had to hear Miss M'Avoy read, &c. A book just published upon brewing, was put into her hands, and she read a few lines correctly, but in attempting to read the word *vat*, she only made out a *v* and a *t*. Mr. Clements was induced to take the book, and he had some difficulty (from the small quantity of fire in the grate,) to distinguish the words: he, however, found it out to be the letter *a*, turned upside-down. She told also the colours of different substances, given to her, very accu-

---

\* How may this circumstance be explained?

rately, in a light by which no other person could distinguish them, and when the parties were standing between her and the fire.\*

At different times, after the examination at Wavertree, Miss M'Avoy continued to distinguish colours, when put into her hand, to sew, read, &c. ; but not with so much certainty as she did at first. She was easily agitated, and, if any one disputed the power she possessed, it always produced irritation, and made her less able to give proofs of it. But with the amendment of Miss M'Avoy's health, the faculty of distinguishing colours, &c. became more acute. On this day, (17th January, 1817,) she not only declared the colour of different cloths, cotton, and silk, but several pieces of silk which were inclosed in a small phial bottle ; she traced with her finger the edge of each ; and, when another phial was given, which did not contain any thing, she declared it to be empty. Bottles of white glass, holding magnesia, red precipitate, red oxyd of mercury, and bark, were seperately given to her, and she accurately named the colour, and told how high the bottle was filled with each substance : two small bottles, the one containing water, and the other spirits of wine, were placed in her hands ; she said, the first was colourless, like water, and the second was similar in colour, but had a different feel, being much warmer. I was not certain which was the water, and which the spirits of wine, as there was not a perceptible difference in colour, until I tasted the contents of the two phials, when the second was proved to be the spirits of

---

\*These facts corroborate the statements of Mr. Smith and others. The letter of Mr. Berey in the Appendix, states some facts: he mentions one, the naming a letter, written in sympathetic Ink.

wine,\* Soon after this period the Rev. Edw. Glover asked her, if she could tell the time of the day, by feeling the surface of the glass, covering the dial plate of a watch, her answer was, she had never tried it. A watch was given into her hands: she felt the surface of the glass, and very soon named the hour. She was afterwards so exact, that she not only named the hour, but the number of minutes the minute hand had passed the hour. Once I gave her my watch, when the hour was twelve o'clock. She mentioned the hour, but observed, there was only one hand; the minute hand being exactly over the hour hand. Mr. Glover assured me, that for several days he was afraid of speaking of the circumstance, lest he should be laughed at; but, she so often repeated this experiment in his presence, and in that of other persons, that he made no hesitation in mentioning it. She told the colour of the different hands, whether they were of gold or of steel. She distinguished a gold from a silver watch. Brass and copper were also submitted to her touch, and she immediately discovered the one from the other. The colours of various seals and stones, whether mixed or not, were correctly named, as well as those of gems; but it was only the colour, and not the nature of the stone, unless she had before been acquainted with it. The eyes were covered with the goggles.†

---

\* The Rev. James Hornby, Rector of Winwick, if I mistake not, made a few experiments with different fluids, which were favourable to the opinion of Miss M'Avoy's powers, and were in some measure similar to those I had made.

† In this paragraph are contained details which have thrown a doubt upon the minds of Miss M'Avoy's friends, and have confirmed, still more strongly, the suspicions of her opponents. As facts, no man who has not seen them will believe, that she named colours contained in glass bottles; or between two pieces of glass: or the time of the day in a watch, through the glass; or that she stated, which she afterwards did, the figures of objects at certain distances, with her hands placed upon the window: or, in one instance with her back to-



On, or about the 28th of March, Miss M'Avoy first made use of the magnifying glass, and by applying her fingers to the glass, she read the direction upon a label. The letters seemed to rise, she said, up to the fingers. On the 19th of April, Messrs. Bickersteth, sen. and jun. and I, proceeded to St. Paul's Square. Mr. Thomas was also present. The mode of covering the eyes this evening, was one I had tried, for the first time, a few days before, and consisted of a piece of gold beater's skin, sufficiently large to cover the eye, extended, and sewed upon two pieces of velvet, which adhered to each other over the nose. The edge of the velvet could be turned up, so that, when the gold beater's skin was wetted and applied to the eyes, and then allowed to dry, it appeared closely adhering to the skin. This mode of covering was pleasanter to Miss M'Avoy than any other I had before used; and it was a cooler application than either the goggles, or the Manchester shawl. She named the colour of

---

wards the window, and in several when covered with the goggles, or other covering, to the satisfaction of the bye-standers. Yet these facts have been witnessed by the Rev. E. Glover, by the Rev. Thos. Glover, by Mr. Thomas, by myself, and many other individuals; and the experiments which have proved their truth, have been repeated by several persons. Mr. Samuel Peacock, late Surgeon in Liverpool, but now of Upton in Cheshire, corroborates one of these facts, by an experiment upon his watch, which he altered from the real, to an uncertain hour of the day, when Miss M'Avoy was covered not only with the goggles, but with gold beater's skin. He placed the watch with its face downwards, and covered it with a handkerchief: he then took Miss M'Avoy's hand and placed it under the handkerchief upon the glass, when she told the time of the day exactly as marked upon the dial plate.—Vide his letter in the Appendix.

Having been a witness of these facts having taken place, I must give them that credence an unbiassed mind cannot, with justice, refuse; but I certainly cannot deny, that the more I think upon the subject, the more I am puzzled to account for it; because it supposes an influence not properly understood, and which cannot therefore, be satisfactorily explained. There can be no doubt the statement is correct, if any reliance is to be placed upon the evidence of the senses.

every piece of silk that was given to her, except one, and that she told afterwards. A piece of green silk was inclosed between two pieces of glass, and the edges of the glass were sealed with sealing wax : upon feeling the outside of the glass, she said the colour was green ; a piece of red silk was inclosed in a similar manner, which she named correctly. She told the hour and minutes in two watches, which differed in time from each other. When placed in a situation of complete darkness, three cards were given to her : the two first were clubs, and the last hearts ; she said they were all black. A green and black plaid was given into her hands also, when the room was quite dark ; but it was black to her feeling. Upon Dr. Jardine opening the door, a feeble light was thrown upon a part of the plaid, and she then declared it to be green and black, when no other person by the same light, could ascertain the colour.

It was about this period that Miss M'Avoy endeavoured to amuse herself in making small baskets of coloured paper : it was curious to observe her passing the paper through the interstices of the basket work. She was often foiled by the point of the paper being turned inward or outward. If she found she did not succeed after two or three attempts, she used her fingers to straighten it, and then pushed it through. She sometimes used a pin, or needle, to raise the paper under which the point should pass.

June 19th.—Reads and tells colours more perfectly than for some time past. Dr. Brandreth and Mr. Shaw were present : she read the maker's name in Dr. Brandreth's hat, " Capon, hat-maker, London," with her hands behind her. The eyes were covered with the black velvet and gold-beater's skin, with a silk handker-

chief tied over the whole. She read several lines, which Dr. Brandreth wrote, with tolerable precision ; and when she mistook a letter, it was more like what she named, than what Dr. Brandreth intended, as it was written in great haste. She told some letters upon a snuff box, which could not be read easily without a magnifying glass ; and, with this glass, she read all the words but the termination of the last. She traced with her fingers, the landscape, which consisted amongst other objects, of two cocks fighting : she said they were like two peacocks : the tails of the cocks were very full, and we did not think her remark much out of the way. The lines at the bottom, were "better stuff never trod a midden." She told the time of the day, and several colours. Upon taking off the handkerchief, one of the pieces of gold-beater's skin was loosened from the eye, but they appeared still to be sufficiently covered by the handkerchief.

June 24th.—The eyes were covered, for the first time, with sticking plaister, and black silk in the centre of the plaister, so as to allow the edges to adhere to the cheek and nose, and to cover the globe of the eye.

June 28th.—Was still more accurate in the description of colours, in reading with the fingers, and with the magnifying glass. Traced and told several colours of silk, inclosed in a glass bottle. The eyes were covered with sticking plaister, which had been used once before, with a silk handkerchief over the whole, which went round the head, was crossed at the eyes, and was pinned to each side of the head, over the ears. The mode appeared very well adapted to the purpose, because the handkerchief being drawn tight, pressed upon the sticking plaister, so as to keep it close to the eye, and, when it was taken off, the sticking plaister appeared to adhere very closely to

every part where it was applied. Upon taking off the sticking plaister, the eyes were so firmly closed, that a few seconds passed over before she was able to open them.

June 30th.—I was particularly anxious that all the gentlemen who had seen her at Wavertree, and any medical men, or others, interested in an inquiry of this nature, should visit her. The pain and uneasiness she suffered at the Wavertree examination, had left an impression on her mind not to be easily eradicated: she appeared agitated when the name of any one of the gentlemen was suddenly announced to her.

Drs. Brandreth and Trail, and Mr. Bickersteth, accompanied me to-day. There had been much thunder and lightning in the morning. Her pulse was 108 when we first entered the house, but in a short time it rose to more than 120. The hands and fingers were very cold. The eyes were covered with sticking plaister, as before. Dr. Trail did not wish any handkerchief to be made use of. Strips of sticking plaister were also placed in different directions, but as the muscles of the face, &c. moved, little crevices were opened in different parts of the sticking plaister, which Mr. Bickersteth employed himself in closing, with the end of a pencil case. She failed in the first instance, and was soon very much agitated. Drops of perspiration rested upon her upper lip, yet she still endeavoured to feel and name the colours, until at last she became quite exhausted. She, however, did name a few colours, and told the time of the day, but Dr. Trail was not satisfied that the eyes were sufficiently covered, although, when the sticking plaister was taken off, it appeared to me that it had adhered sufficiently to answer every purpose of blindfolding her; the marks which were

impressed upon the cheek, were very evident, and the eye-lids were closed when the sticking plaister was taken off.\*

As usual, when at a loss, she put her hands to her mouth and head, which excited still further suspicion in Dr. Trail that she had some improper motive in doing so. I might observe, that I had mentioned my intention of accompanying Dr. Trail to Miss M'Avoy the day before; and I have no doubt the agitation originated from Miss M'Avoy having heard that Dr. Trail had declared she could positively see.†

July 31st.—Mr. Cyrus Morral, a respectable merchant, Mr. Pentland, of this town, Mr. Stewart, (his Majesty's Consul at New London,) and Mr. Curwen late of Charlestown, but now of Liverpool, who had heard of Miss M'Avoy's extraordinary powers requested me to introduce them. We proceeded to St. Paul's Square, and I covered the eyes with sticking plaister and black silk, in so complete a manner, to all appearance, that it was agreed by the gentlemen present, it could not be more secure. A silk handkerchief was then tied over the whole, crossed at the eyes, and pinned above the ears. Several pieces of silk were given to her, all of which she named correctly. I had provided twelve square pieces of glass: between each piece I inclosed a small portion of silk.

---

\* See comments on Mr. Sanders's remarks upon this visit, pages 151 and 152.

† In a case of this nature, the most trifling circumstance gives rise to suspicion; but in many instances where she has been observed to do this, it could often have been demonstrated that the object she named, was not within the line of vision; of course, covered as she was, if sight existed, she could not see it.

They were sealed together with sealing wax, and were given in the following order:—

1. LightBlue, ... .. answered, ... .. Light Blue.
2. Straw colour, ... .. „ ... .. Light yellow, or straw colour.
3. Two pieces of glass, }  
without silk, ..... } „ ... .. { Nothing. The glasses of a  
greenish colour.
4. Scarlet ... .. „ ... .. Scarlet.
5. Dark ruby, poppy, }  
or mulberry. } „ ... .. { Ruby, or dark poppy.
6. Pink, with white }  
spots on one side, } „ ... .. Whittish.  
& white, with pink }  
spots on the other.. }

She told the colour of two seals belonging to the watch of one of the gentlemen, Mr. Curwen; also the colour of the metal of his watch, and of the riband attached to it, which was red, with a black border. She told the time of the day exactly to half a minute, in two different watches. I gave her a piece of paper, cut out from the covering of Ormerod's History of Cheshire, and she read with her fingers "*Ormerod's History of Cheshire, Part III.* Subscribers copy, No. 200, collated and perfect.

“ Dr. Renwick,

“ Liverpool.”

My address was written, and the letters which were printed were tolerably large. A copy of one of the laws of the Athenæum, printed in a very small type, was given to her. She could not read it with her fingers, although I have before seen her read fully as small print. The magnifying glass was put into her hands, and she read two or three lines very correctly. Soon after this experiment, she suddenly lost the power. I requested the gentlemen to attend to the taking off the silk hand-

kerchief from the eyes. When it was taken off, the sticking plaister was seen adhering closely to the skin, in every part, except in the inner canthus of the left eye, where a small pin head might possibly be introduced, but where it was not likely any ray of light could pass, as the handkerchief was tied directly over it, and the light must have fallen downwards, to have reached the eye, through the middle of the handkerchief. After the sticking plaister was removed, the eye-lids appeared quite closed upon the eyes, and it was some time before she could open them. A few colours were given to her a little time after the bandage was taken off, but the power was gone, and she did not tell any of them.

July 2d.—On the 30th of June, it was proposed that another trial should be made in the presence of Dr. Brandreth and Dr. Trail. The hour appointed was half past one o'clock. Dr. Brandreth was prevented from attending, and Dr. Trail did not arrive during my stay in St. Paul's Square. Dr. Trail has since informed me he was exact to his time. There must have been some mistake in this statement, as I did not leave St. Paul's Square until half past two o'clock. Being anxious for their arrival, I walked in the square to meet them; and, when it was some time past the hour, I met Mr. M'Corquodale, who expressed a wish to see Miss M'Avoy. He followed me into the house, and I was very sorry that Dr. Trail had not been present, as I think from the experiments made on this day, he would have been induced to alter his opinion.—The method employed to blindfold her, was Burgundy pitch, spread upon calico. Two pieces, large enough to cover the eye-balls, and to lie flat upon the cheek bones, were prepared, and a piece of black silk placed in the centre, leaving a border sufficiently large to adhere to the skin. The plaisters were

warmed at the kitchen fire, and applied there to the eyes by Mr. Thomas, and they adhered apparently as close as possible. The silk handkerchief was firmly bound over them. She went through the former routine of experiments. She read two address cards; told the different colours of the cards, the one was white, and the other a stone colour; mentioned the time of the day; the metal of Mr. M'Corquodale's watch, and she read, through a magnifying glass, several lines in a hand bill. Several silks were put into a phial bottle, each of which she named correctly. Four locks of hair were separately placed in her hands, and she declared them accurately to be three shades of brown, and one of grey hair. From the two former trials, the skin about the eyes was inflamed by the application of the sticking plaster; and from this, the skin was excoriated; a sufficient proof that it had adhered very closely.\*

July 8th.—She told me the time of the day by my watch. I placed a light rose-coloured leaf between the glass and the dial plate of my watch, and I did the same with a blue flower in Mr. Thomas's watch. The eyelids were closed by Mr. Thomas's fingers: she declared correctly the colour of the leaf in my watch to be a very light pink, with one part of it yellow, and another part white, and that in Mr. Thomas's watch to be blue.

---

\* See Mr. Sanders's account of this visit, in his pamphlet, pages 17 and 18, and my comments on the partial manner in which he has noticed this examination. Indeed, if I had republished his whole pamphlet, as well as the letters, I think the public would have seen how unfairly he has entered into the discussion of the facts in the Narrative. The perusal of his own pamphlet would have more effect to condemn him in the opinion of the unbiassed individual, than any thing I might be able to say upon the subject; and it most conspicuously appears, that the last object he had in view was the elucidation of the truth.



August 1st.—I found the Rev. Messrs. Thomas, Edward and Vincent Glover at Miss M'Avoy's. Miss M'Avoy's powers which had been very deficient for some time past, were again elicited in the presence of these gentlemen, and, having more leisure, than I had, at the time, they prosecuted their inquiries with great perseverance from the 30th July, to the evening of August 2d. They have favoured me with the result of their experiments, which I shall repeat in their own words, after my own detail of facts:

August 4th.—With her hand placed behind her upon the window, opposite to the communion end of the church, she told the figures of different people passing and sometimes named the colour of the clothes, or any thing that might be on the head, or in the hand, or upon the shoulder, or back of the person. She told also the positions of four different workmen in the Church Yard, one by one, as they sat down; and then of the four; she stated one to be reading a paper or book; the second, to have his hands folded across his breast; the third, with his hands in his breeches pockets;\* and the fourth, in some position which I do not recollect. I almost invariably kept my eyes upon Miss M'Avoy's face during this experiment, whilst Mr. Thomas reported to me their situation.

August 14th.—A large piece of pasteboard was made use of to-day. It was cut so as to admit the nose, and to press upon the cheeks, and formed a sort of grenadier's cap, rising above the head. Cotton wool was sewed upon the edges, where it touched the nose and cheek, both inside and out. Tapes were attached to it in two or three

---

\* The hands were under an apron

different places, which were tied round the back of the head, and a small piece of tape closed it still more over the nose. Applied to my face, and to that of several other gentlemen, we could not see; but if it were put upon the nose of any gentleman which was more prominent, it did not fit well, and a person thus constructed, might see and describe colours. The same remark might be made upon the goggles; but when the cross string over the nose is tied firmly, it is scarcely possible for any one to see so as to distinguish any object. At any rate, Miss M'Avoy's eyes were completely covered with it, as by looking from above down to the nose, I could see no object. The cotton, wool, silk, and cloth were given to her, but she did not distinguish any of them. Thursday was very hot and gloomy. The hands and fingers were warm, but there was a clammy moisture upon them, which appeared to take away the feeling as much as when they were cold.

August 15th.—Yesterday, after my visit, she told colours, read, &c. very well. This morning, also, she was very correct in all the experiments which were made. A carriage was at the door, with servants in livery. With her face turned sideways from the window, and my hand between the window and the face, she named the colour of the field in the coat of arms upon the pannel of the carriage, at the distance of six feet, and the liveries of the servants, which were brown, with blue cuffs. She described correctly every colour in a shawl, the ground of which was black, with several bright colours upon the border, and she traced exactly how far the one colour extended, and where another began, as well as the different shades of each colour.

August 16th.—Several ladies accompanied me to visit

Miss M'Avoy, and she did every thing almost without a single failure. One lady stood in the street, without apprising Miss M'Avoy, that she was going thither. The eyes were covered with the goggles: She was desired to feel upon the glass, and to describe the object passing. She answered accurately, that the lady's gown was white; that she had a blue spencer on, and a green umbrella in her hands. She distinguished the colour of a supposed cairngorum stone: the colour she named, but she said it was not a stone, but glass. At the time, a file appeared to me, to act upon it, but these stones have since been shewn at Mr. Harper's shop, in Lord-street, and it is said they are cairngorum stones.

August 23d.—She was not so expert to-day, and could not name correctly the silks, &c. inclined between the glass. She told, however, several colours of silks and papers, both with the goggles on, and when the goggles were taken off, and one or two with the fingers pressed upon the eye-lids. Two pieces of sticking plaister, which had been used before, were shewn to the party, as one of the means used for blindfolding her; they were fixed upon her eyes, with a handkerchief tied properly over them. Mr. Richard Rathbone held his fingers on each side of the nose, so as to prevent any possibility of seeing downwards. In this situation she told one or more colours to his satisfaction. The younger brother of Mr. Rathbone, Mr. Adam Hodgson, and several ladies were present. She told also one or two coloured papers, with the colours on the under side. One piece of paper was purple on the under side, and on the upper it was pink. She was desired to name the upper side, and she said it was pink, but she was not observed even to touch it. She named the under side purple. The circumstance of her naming the pink colour surprised us all. The goggles

were at this time used. Might she not have felt the upper surface, though we did not observe her to do so?# She also told the time of the day by the watch, and read a few words. She named correctly a blue water colour, which covered the inside of a saucer.

August 27th.—Mr. Wilson, of Casterton, in Westmorland, his son, the vicar of Preston, and the late Mr. Edw. Houghton, visited her to-day. The eyes were covered with the goggles: a white cambric handkerchief was given by Mr. Wilson; she said it was white. Mr. E. Houghton gave her a silk handkerchief, which she named yellow and scarlet; and I gave her one, which she declared correctly to be scarlet, yellow, and chocolate. She mentioned the colours of silk, which were placed between five double glasses; and one which did not contain any silk, she declared to be void. She read the direction of a letter to the Rev. R. C. Wilson, Preston, Lancashire, and the post mark, Rotheram, and traced the figure 9, and named it. She read also a few words, with and without a magnifying glass, in a written abstract from an act of Parliament, which Mr. Wilson had in his possession. She told the time of the day in two different watches, but not exactly to the minute, as I have repeatedly observed her to do. When the fingers were put over the eyes, she told nothing. The piece of pasteboard before named was fixed upon her nose. She named nothing with her fingers, or on the hand, but she told two colours placed upon her under lip. The other colours she could not name but said they were black, and so she said they were after the goggles had been taken off. The hands were warm, but with a

---

\* I have since asked Miss M'Avey if she felt the card previous to declaring the colour. Her answer was, she did feel it.

clammy moisture upon the fingers. With her hand upon the window, she told the colour of the Rev. R. C. Wilson's coat, and that he had something white in his hand; but this experiment, however it might be decisive to me, under the impression I have that she is blind, would not be so to any other person, because Miss M'Avoy was uncovered at the moment.

August 30th.—I appointed Mr. Smith, an ingenious artist and engraver, to meet me in St. Paul's Square, at three o'clock P. M. Before he came, a young lady in the neighbourhood, seeing me go into the house, followed, and requested that she might see the young person who was blind. Miss M'Avoy very kindly allowed the lady to come in; and as soon as the goggles were tied over the face, a few pieces of silk were given to her: she named the colour of each separately and correctly. In giving her another piece the power was gone; but as her hand was held out sideways upon the table, she pressed occasionally upon the left arm against the edge of the table, which made me suppose this pressure had deadened the sensibility of the nerves of the arm: I therefore gave the colour into the right hand, and she immediately named it. This experiment, which had accidentally occurred, was repeated three or four times with a similar result. She told several colours of silk, inclosed between different square pieces of glass; the time of the day, to half a minute, in two different watches; the name of the hatmaker in Mr. Smith's hat; and read part of an advertisement which he brought with him, both with and without the magnifying glass. The young lady threw down a chimney ornament, containing several flowers that were nearly dried up; she attempted to take them up from the floor, after the goggles were taken off from Miss M'Avoy's face. Miss M'Avoy

desired her not to trouble herself. Upon being asked how she knew that any person had attempted to take them up, she immediately said she heard the lady grasp them in her hands.

September 1st.—Mr. Thompson called upon me to request I would interest myself in obtaining leave to visit Miss M'Avoy, for a lady and gentleman of Halifax, who were strangers, and were to leave town in the morning. Miss M'Avoy agreed to receive them, and three o'clock was the hour appointed. We found Mr. Smith, the engraver, and his brother in the house. Mr. and Miss Ramsden, Mr. W. Ingram, Mr. Ingram jun. Mr. Thompson and I, formed the party. The goggles were tied over the face of Mr. Ingram, jun. who declared, he could not perceive the least ray of light. They were then tied upon Miss M'Avoy. A hat was given to her, with the name of the maker, and figures in the inside of the crown. It was lined with yellow silk. She declared the colour of the silk lining, but could not make out the name in the hat. She read a part of an advertisement upon a card; a line or two from an old newspaper, with the magnifying glass; and Miss Ramsden's name, upon an address card. She told the colour of silks separately, and between glasses; the time of the day; the colour of different seals; was doubtful of the colour of an amethyst, calling it poppy, ruby, purple, or lilac. She named upon a varnished box, the figure of a miser, his green cap, spectacles, coat, inkhorn and pen, and his money. I asked her if she recollected to have had the box, in her hands before? She answered, no. I then told her, Mr. Gresley, of the Infirmary, had produced it once when he visited her. She then remembered he had given her this box. She lost the power for a few minutes, and then recovered it. A day or two ago, she told colours which

were placed upon her feet and upon her legs, but she did not retain the power for more than one or two minutes.

September 3d.—I this morning found Miss M'Avoy very complaining, and looking worse than I had seen her for many days. It seems, a large party visited her yesterday. The appointment was at half-past two o'clock, but the party were admitted at two, before Miss M'Avoy was ready to receive them. She hurried herself in dressing, and was very much heated when she went down into the parlour. Dr. Jardine and several other persons were present. The pasteboard and cotton were preferred by one of the gentlemen, who held his fingers over the pasteboard and nose, and placed himself immediately before her, so that it brought on agitation; she could not tell any colour, and was soon obliged to retire into another room. Her hands were of a burning heat; her face was very much flushed; the pulse, at one period, was 160. It was a considerable time before she became composed. A few of the party went away, and others came in. In a short time, she told colours, read, &c. so as to satisfy those who were present.\*

Mr. Richard Rathbone, Mr. Barclay, their ladies, Miss Reynolds, of Colebrook Dale, and two other young ladies, were present in the afternoon. The eyes were covered with the goggles. She told the colour of two or three sorts of silk, light blue, dark blue, and white, which covered a small pocket book, belonging to Mrs. Barclay; of a white pocket handkerchief; of a parasol, green, white, and green and white mixture; and the colour of the

---

\* This is the meeting to which Mr. E. Smith alludes, when he speaks of the grimaces of Sir G. B. Collier, and their effect upon Miss M'Avoy. See page

pelisses of the two young ladies, which were blue and white. Named a guinea, a shilling, a sixpence, and a three shilling piece, placed upon plain glass, and feeling through another glass. She became now agitated; the feeling left her, and she was not able to tell a single colour. I desired her to go out of the room for a few minutes; upon returning, she told the time of the day in one watch exactly, in the other, not within two or three minutes, but she afterwards corrected herself.

She told the following liquids in phials:—

Blue, ....	answered,	....	Blue.
Purple, ..	„	....	Purple.
Red, .....	„	....	Red.
Orange, ...	„	....	Orange.
Black, .....	„	....	Black.
Water, .....	„	....	Colourless, or water.
Spirit of Wine, .	„	....	Ditto,*
Green, .....	„	....	Green.

She could not read any thing, and was obliged to have the goggles taken off two or three times. She told several stones correctly. Mr. Barclay tried the goggles on, and by working the muscles of his face in different directions, he managed to tell the time of the day by a watch; but his nose was very prominent, and not at all similar to that of Miss M'Avoy; had the covering extended a little more down to the point of the nose, and been tied a little tighter, it is probable he could not have seen. I must observe, that the cotton had been so padded down by frequent use, that there appeared an opening under the cot-

---

\* But not the same; she said it was colder. The water had been put into the bottle some time before, and the spirit of wine had been just taken out from a large bottle at the druggist's. She had on the 17th of January, declared the spirit of wine to be warmer. Might not this be explained by the difference of temperature, as the bottle of water had been in my waistcoat, and the spirit of wine in my coat pocket?



ton, above the nostrils, and she appeared to look sideways, during the latter experiments; but, I have reason to think, this mode of appearing to look at the object, arises more from habit than from any design. Mr. Barclay was not quite satisfied with respect to the covering, and it was very natural this should be the case, when he could himself see through it. She afterwards told a purple flower behind her, a light yellow, a marygold, and a small pincushion of red cloth, by feeling with her hand under a white handkerchief, lying upon her knee. She was extremely ill, during the greater part of this examination. She returned a cornelian heart, which Mr. Rathbone had left when he visited her before, and seemed to give it to him without any doubt of his person. Mr. Rathbone was low, and Mr. Barclay tall in stature. The solar spectrum was thrown upon her hands, &c. but she felt nothing; the sun, which shone upon her head, seemed to affect her by its heat.

September 8th.—Uncovered, she could not name colours to-day with her fingers. Covered with the goggles, she named a straw coloured silk, placed upon her under lip. In going out, Dr. Freckleton and Mr. Peacock, surgeon, met us, and wished to have seen Miss M'Avoy, but, being so very ill, it was thought advisable for them to defer their visit to another opportunity. Mr. Thomas observed however, that they might as well see her, as it would be an introduction, and might induce the family to receive them at a future time. They went, in, tried on the goggles, and were satisfied they could not see with them. Miss M'Avoy was induced to put them on, and Mr. Peacock gave her his watch, she told the name of the metal, which was silver, and the time of the day. She did the same to Dr. Freckleton's, which was gold. Named the time of the day, which was a few

minutes later in the one watch than in the other. Was asked to name how many fingers were upon the watch, but in attempting to do so, she found the power was gone.

September 11th.—Mr. Wilbraham Egerton, of Tatton, Cheshire, his lady and son, Mr. Perry, Mr. Gresley, two of his friends, a gentleman and lady, and Mr. Bennet, an out pupil of the Infirmary, were present. The goggles were tried by Mr. Egerton, who was satisfied with the mode of blindfolding her. Mrs. Egerton gave her a drab coloured silk shawl, with a flowered border of different colours, white, green, red, yellow, &c. which she described with great exactitude. She told the time of the day in three different watches, which were not alike in time, and the colour of two, a gold and a silver hunting watch. Of this latter, she said it was silver on both sides, but there was no glass as in the other watch. She described the colours of silk, between four pair of glasses, sealed with red wax; and she detected the one which was empty. She read a few words of a direction of a letter, but did not make out the whole, as it was not very easy to decypher the writing. She read with the convex glass three names upon a card. She told the colour of Mr. Egerton's horses with her hand upon the window glass; that the one was a light and the other a darker brown; that a lady was seated in the curricie, and, that there was something red near her. She occasionally lost the power, but soon recovered it again, upon the goggles being taken off, and being allowed to go into the next room to cool herself.

September 12th.—The Rev. John Yates, the Rev. Thomas Belsham, and the two Misses Yates, were admitted this morning. I was present, but not being pre-

pared with any colours for the purpose of examination, I went out to procure some. Upon my return, Dr. Taylor, late of Bolton, and another gentleman, seeing the Rev. J. Yates's carriage at the door, had gone into the house. She read very uncertainly a few words, and told the time of the day in a watch. She named again the time of the day in two other watches, which were not exactly alike. I gave into her hands several pieces of silk, which she described correctly, and a few wafers of rather uncertain hues, which she did not make out well. A seal was given to her, but she could not name the colour. Upon the whole, her powers were deficient, in comparison, to what they sometimes are.\*

September 13th.—Dr. Brandreth, the Rev. James Hornby, Rector of Winwick, Mr. Thomas, Mr. Luke, Mr. Evans, and several other persons, were present at this examination. The heat of Miss M'Avoy's hands was about 90 degrees of Fahrenheit. She told different coloured silks very correctly; the double glasses containing silks, and one piece of cotton with red stripes, which had been given to her more than once before. She read several lines, in a correct manner, from a volume of the Rev. Mr. Murphy's sermons, which had been lately presented to her by the author, both with and without the magnifying glass. She endeavoured to read a part of a letter, which the Rev. J. Hornby placed in her hands; but she did not do it with that certainty I have often observed. She told to whom the face belonged of an engraved portrait, which I am informed she had never had in her hands before, by feeling it all over with her fingers. It was the portrait of the late Rev. William Tarleton, who

---

\* Some observations are made upon this visit, by Dr. Taylor, which I have already commented upon. See pages 182 and 183.

lost his life in consequence of a fever, which he is said to have caught during a laborious attendance upon the sick poor belonging to the Roman Catholic persuasion. Dr. Jardine came in a little before this period, and informed us she had named him, when placed near the rails of the church-yard, with her fingers upon the window glass.\* Dr. Brandreth gave her a varnished snuff box, upon which there was the picture of an old man. She said it was an old man, but she did not make it out as well as usual. Through a plain glass she felt the features of a gentleman, the Rev. James Hornby, who had spectacles on, reflected from a common mirror, and of Mr. Thomas, whose name she mentioned. She suddenly said the power was gone. She also lost the power several times before, and she did nothing when the pasteboard, with cotton wool, was placed upon her nose in a horizontal direction from the nose. She could not tell the colour of two seals, which were given to her by Dr. Brandreth, but she declared they were both stones. She told one colour, blue, behind her. The hands were both moderate as to temperature, except at the latter end of the examination, when they became more heated and clammy. She told nothing with her hands placed upon the window. The eyes were covered with the goggles.

Sept. 15th. Three ladies were present. The goggles were tied over the eyes. She told the time of the day in three different watches exactly. She named the colours of different silks, and she told four with a handkerchief thrown over the head, between her hand and the silks. The last colour she told in this way she said was blue, and, in an

---

\* She had never seen Dr. Jardine before her illness, (when she could see) but he had frequently visited her since.

instant after, it was black, and then, the power was gone. The colour of the silk was blue.

September 16th.—I saw her to-day with a gentleman of the profession. She told the time of the day upon two watches; three or four silks, which I gave her, and one silk taken from the inside of the case of the gentleman's watch; the nature of the metal, the colour of the seals, &c. and read a single line in a book. The goggles were used, as they were in the afternoon, when I am informed Lord Stanley the Rev. James Hornby, of Winwick, Captain Hornby, and Mr. Thomas were present. I understand they expressed their satisfaction at the powers she exhibited.

September 17th.—Mr. and Mrs. Freme, Mrs. M'Allister, the late Rev. Mr. Goodier, the Miss Dixons, the late Mr. Thomas Davies, Mr. Robert Clay, and several other persons were present. The weather being very warm, and the goggles heating her very much, I proposed she should try the black velvet and gold-beater's skin. It was prepared by one of the ladies, Miss Dixon, by sewing two pieces of sufficient size upon white Persian silk, which being wetted with a little water, was affixed upon the eyes very closely. The black velvet, and gold beater's skin, as before mentioned, was also wetted, and applied over the former; and, over all, a silk handkerchief was tied, until the gold beater's skin was dried so as to adhere firmly upon the eyes and surrounding parts. She named the colour of different silks, of wafers, and of seals. She was mistaken in an ornament, consisting of small green and red stones, in imitation of emeralds and rubies, which she said were not glass, but she told the colour of each accurately, except one, although irregularly intermixed. She after-

wards said they were glass. She declared the colour of two amethysts to be a darker and paler lilac. The paler she said was set round with pearls, and was a real stone: the other, which was a seal, was not real, but glass. She told the colour of silks contained in a glass bottle: she named the time of the day in different watches; she read a line and a half in the Rev. Mr. Murphy's Sermons, without the glass, and four lines and a half in a small pamphlet which one of the gentlemen brought with him, with the magnifying glass. She could not tell the time of the day by feeling through the green glass, placed over the glass of the watch, nor could she name a colour, placed below the first piece of plain glass, whilst she held the second, and passed her fingers over it as usual.\* With a mirror upon her knee, and feeling through the plain glass, she mentioned the general appearance, reflected, of a gentleman looking into the glass with spectacles, and also noticed a watch which I placed over the mirror. Miss M'Avoy did not to-day possess the power of distinguishing persons in the street, by the application of the hand to the window. When the gold-beater's skin, &c. were taken off, it was evident the eyelids were completely closed, and that the gold beater's skin adhered to every part surrounding the eyes.

September 20th.—Several persons came in whilst I was in the house, and Miss M'Avoy allowed the goggles to be tied over her eyes. She told the time of the day in

---

\* It is curious she was not able to read a letter, or distinguish a colour when placed between two plain glasses, separated from each other, because the separation of the glasses would not prevent her from discerning the object, if she really could see. Again when the glasses lay flat upon each other, and the situation of the object was not altered by the power of refraction she could read and name colours through them, although she observed the object was not so distinct as through only one glass.

three different watches, and the colour of different silks. She read two or three lines in different books, one of which belonged to a young lady who was present, very correctly. I tried her with the glass over her head, but she could not distinguish any object through it.

September 23d.—Several persons were present in the morning, to whom she named colours; told the time of the day, &c. One gentleman gave her a seal, which she said was red: upon being asked whether it was stone or glass, she hesitated for a few moments, and then said it did not appear to her to be either. It was a seal of Tessè's composition.\* He also gave her a Labrador stone, the colour of which, in some instances, she described correctly to our view; in others, she seemed to be incorrect. Mr. and Mrs. Earle, Mr. Wm. Earle, and the young ladies of the family, the Rev. John Yates, Mr. Adam Hodgson, and many other gentlemen and ladies were present in the afternoon. The eyes were covered with two pieces of gold beater's skin; the one sewed upon crape, and the other upon black silk; she read, told colours, the time of the day, the colour of seals, &c. with considerable correctness, and apparently to the satisfaction of the party. She felt the hair of two or three gentlemen, but did not name the colour correctly. The party appeared satisfied that the covering was sufficient for the purpose of blindfolding her†.

---

\* Miss M'Avoy has said the real stones or gems, feel harder and more solid; the glass softer; and this composition stone softer than glass; yet the difference was not perceptible to a common observer, when the colour was the same; nor is it likely she could have obtained the knowledge of a lapidary, to have enabled her to state the difference between each.

† See Mr. Koster's Letter in the Appendix, and my observations upon it, pages 173 and 174.

September 24th.—Eight o'clock, P. M.—Mr. Thomas called upon me to say there had been a large party at Mr. Hughes's early in the afternoon, and that Miss M'Avoy had been thrown into a very unpleasant state by the intrusion of a gentleman,\* who, upon Mr. Thomas placing upon the eyes the first covering above described, went down upon his knees and looking up to Miss M'Avoy, declared, before it was sufficiently dried, that the eye-lids were open, and that she could see. This observation, it seems, led to others, which were unpleasant to Miss M'Avoy and to the party, and she was thrown into that state of confusion which might be naturally expected from such a charge. If the gentleman had wished to defeat the expectations of the party, he could not have taken a more effectual method, as every thing which agitates her, immediately destroys the power. I have since seen Mr. Nairn, a respectable surgeon, in Union-street, who was present on the same day, and he assures me, that in the presence of the Rev. James Barr, minister of the Scotch Church in this town, and Mr. M'Culloch, jun. with her eyes covered with the gold beater's skin, Miss M'Avoy told the time of the day in a watch, one or more colours, and satisfied them completely, she was blindfolded, so as to prevent her from seeing, if she even possessed the power of vision.

September 25th —Dr. Brandreth, the Rev. James and George Hornby, the Hon. Edward Stanley, and a party, from Knowsley, visited Miss M'Avoy. Mr. Thomas and I were present. The eyes were covered with gold beater's skin, sewed slightly upon a little crape, sufficiently large to cover the eye-ball, and to press down the eye-

---

\* I understand this was the only visit Mr. Sanders ever paid Miss M'Avoy. For his own account of it, I refer the reader to his pamphlet.



lid. After they had remained for some time, it was allowed by the persons present that the eye-lids were properly closed. Another piece of gold beater's skin was sewed upon a larger piece of black silk, wetted by a small sponge, dipped in water, and applied over the first piece. In a little time also, this application appeared to adhere firmly over the eyes, and to rest upon the upper part of the cheek. Several pieces of silk were given to her; she named the colour of each correctly. The colours of the pieces of silk, inclosed between two glasses, and sealed with red wax, were declared. She told the colour of several liquids contained in phial bottles. I have seen her more correct than in this experiment, as she said two bottles contained colours different from what they really were. She pointed out the various colours of silks contained in a small phial bottle. She traced the lines, and declared the figures printed on a piece of calico, which had, a little before, been brought in from one of the shops, and she told also, generally, the different colours of the print. She named the time of day, in different watches, exactly; the colour of seals; and she read some lines both with and without the magnifying glass. She told a guinea, a shilling, and a sixpence, placed upon one glass, through another plain glass; but an eighteen penny piece, she could describe only as larger than a shilling. If I mistake not, she said afterwards "bank token was marked upon it," the reverse side being uppermost. She described through the plain glass, the persons of two gentlemen, reflected from a mirror. She thought one of the gentlemen was Mr. Hornby, whose reflected image she had described before in a similar manner. Mr. George Hornby, who had put on his brother's spectacles, is said to bear a strong resemblance to him. Mr. Hornby wears powder; but she said the gentleman whom she perceived, had dark hair. She declared that a hand

was raised up to his face, and then, that he had a glass in his hand. She could not read with a concave glass at a short distance; but when it was placed upon the book, she read two or three words. She lost the power occasionally, and went into the back room. Dr. Brandreth, Mr. George Hornby, and I, followed her. With her hands upon her back, she could not name the colour of one or two pieces which were put into her hands; but she told correctly three colours, with one hand placed rather sideways than behind her. She was still covered with the gold beater's skin. Mr. Hornby was requested to take off the covering, and he, as well as the rest of the party, had no doubt of her being perfectly blindfolded, and that she could not have seen, even if her eyes had been perfect.

September 27th.—The two Miss Alansons, of Wavertree, and Miss Burrow, of Ormskirk, were present. Miss M'Avoy was covered with the goggles. She told the colour of several silks; and of the silks contained between the glasses. As a party from Knowsley was expected, I thought it better to defer the trial of any more experiments until their arrival. It happened, however, that they did not come, and I proceeded to fix the gold beater's skin upon the eyes. The pieces with crape and gold beater's skin were first applied, after closing the eyelids; and afterwards the black silk and gold beater's skin.—They were allowed a sufficient time to dry and adhere to the skin. She told the time of the day in a watch, exactly to a minute. She named two pieces of money placed upon a glass, feeling through another piece of glass. She told the reflected appearance of one of the ladies, from a mirror, through a plain glass, with great correctness; and, when the lady had put on her face a pair of spectacles, and looked into the glass, Miss

M'Avoy immediately observed the lady had put on the spectacles. She read several lines both with and without glasses, in two different books. The coverings were now taken off, which had adhered firmly to the skin; the eyelids appeared to be perfectly closed, and it was some time before she could open them, from being, as it were, glued together.\*

September 29th.—I was requested to meet Dr. Mackenzie, of the Medical Staff, this morning about the usual time of my visiting Miss M'Avoy. I found him, accompanied by three ladies. Mr. Thomas, and Mr. Joseph Brandreth, were also present.

She went through the different trials to the entire satisfaction of the parties who were present. The gold beater's skin was used; the first piece was sewed upon muslin; and after this was applied and allowed to be sufficiently dried, another piece of gold beater's skin, which had been sewed upon black velvet, was wetted and applied over the first piece. It adhered to the upper part of the cheek bone. When these were taken off, Dr. Mackenzie and Mr. Brandreth declared their conviction of Miss M'Avoy having been blindfolded effectually. I requested Mr. Brandreth again to try the effects of the belladonna, rubbed with a camel hair pencil upon the upper eyelid. The strong solution which had been made use of before, for a similar experiment, was now used. The pupils did not appear to be more dilated, or, at least, in no material degree, after it had remained on the up-

---

\* Mr. Sanders has endeavoured to throw ridicule upon the eyelids being, as it were, glued together, but I have no doubt my assertion will be corroborated by other individuals. Indeed, if I mistake not, the young lady alluded to, in page 6, of the continuation of the Case, felt the inconvenience of the gold beater's skin from a similar cause.

per eyelid for a considerable time; and, it seemed to be their joint opinion, that Miss M'Avoy was blind, and the blindness was occasioned by the defect of the optic nerve.\*

Mr. Brooke of the Custom-house called upon me, to request I would obtain permission for Mr. Leicester, one of the Welsh Judges, Mr. Goodbank, and himself, to visit Miss M'Avoy. The hour appointed was half-past two in the afternoon. I met Mr. Davenport, an old friend, who carries on an extensive pottery and glass manufactory in Staffordshire, as I was going to St. Paul's Square, and requested him to accompany me. When we arrived, we found the gentlemen above-named already there, and Dr. Jardine also made one of the party. The eyes were, after a little time, covered with the gold beater's skin, sewed upon muslin, and applied as before. After having been allowed to remain for a few minutes, that they might be completely dried, the second application of gold beater's skin and black velvet was made over the former covering. The gentlemen allowed the mode of blindfolding was complete. Three or four silks were given to her, which she named correctly. Three silk handkerchiefs were separately given to her. The first was yellow and red, with another dark colour, which she said was yellow, red, and brown; but I am not certain whether the colour were black, or a dark green, or brown.—The second was red, yellow, and chocolate; the third was red and white, which were correctly named. She told a straw colour inclosed between two glasses. Three watches were given to her: she told the time of the day in all of them correctly, except in Mr. Leicester's watch, when she named the time of the day as fifteen minutes

---

\* See Dr. Mackenzie's Letter in the Appendix.

past three ; but her finger was upon the second hand at the moment, which pointed at fifteen minutes past three. Upon being told she had mistaken the finger, she found out where the other pointed, and stated the time correctly. In this watch, also, the hour, minute, and second hands were made of steel. Upon being asked of what metal they were composed, she answered steel. She named the colour of the metal of the watch : she read several lines, both with and without the magnifying glass : she named the colour of two or three seals, and of three or four liquids contained in phials. She appeared to distinguish three different times, spirits of wine from water.\* The gentlemen then attended to the taking off the coverings, and from the mode in which the lower covering appeared to adhere, and to press upon the eyelids, which appeared through the muslin to be entirely closed, independent of the other covering of black velvet and gold beater's skin, not the slightest doubt existed in their minds of the truth of the statement they had heard and seen.

September 30th.—Mr. Bootle Wilbraham, and a part of his family from Latham, Mr. and Mrs. Pilkington of Bolton, Mr. and Mrs. Gaskell, Mr. Lyall, Drs. Brandreth and Jardine, Mr. Willis Earle and daughter, Miss Lutyens, Mr. Willis Earle, jun. Mr. Thomas Hodgson, Mr. Martin, Mr. Josiah Williamson, Mr. French, and several other gentlemen and ladies were present. Miss McAvoy was covered exactly the same as yesterday, with the gold beater's skin, muslin, and velvet. The mode of blindfolding her was examined with minute

---

\* There was a little difference in the size of the bottles, but she did not appear to judge from the form of the bottles, as the bottle was held about the middle, and was never examined as to the length.

attention, and every person appeared satisfied that the coverings were sufficient for the purpose.\* A few silks were given to her, which she named correctly. She then told the colours upon a piece of variegated marble; but she did not name them quite correctly. She declared the red, the whitish, but not any other colour correctly. A very dark green colour she said was brown or black. She told the time of the day in three or four watches to half a minute, and she affected a sort of indignant pleasantry at Dr. Brandreth having attempted to deceive her, by putting white paper over the dial plate of his watch, which she immediately detected. She read several lines in two books, both with and without the magnifying glass, generally with correctness, and also in a printed paper given to her by Mr. J. Williamson. She told through a plain glass a guinea, two separate shillings of the new coinage, with their superficial bearings, and two plain shillings of the old coinage. In the one she observed that it was crooked, and in the other that there was a dark line, which originated from the upper part of the head not being entirely defaced. Another guinea, which was placed upon the left side of the others, she did not observe. She told the reflected image of a gentleman's (Mr. Lyall) coat and hat; she described his eyes to be shut, and then to be open again, and that he had brown hair. A lady was placed apparently in a situation to be reflected from the mirror, but I presume it could not be so, as Miss M'Avoy only described the riband of the chip bonnet she wore, which was so large and conspicuous, that her figure was scarcely perceptible in the line of reflection. She told the colour of two stones in two rings which were given to

---

\* Except Mr. Martin, who at first agreed, but afterwards dissented from the general opinion.

her. She named correctly three or four wafers, which Mr. Wilbraham gave me to present to her.

Mrs. Gaskell presented to her a book, when Miss M'Avoy retired, being oppressed with heat, as there was a great number of persons in the room, which she named correctly, when covered with the goggles, to be of a reddish hue. She declared the same of this book when placed in such a situation as to be reflected from the mirror. After these experiments, Drs. Brandreth, Jardine, and I examined the eyes. The left pupil appeared at least six times more dilated than the right, which has not been usually the case, and it was almost of a pentagonal form. Could the belladonna applied yesterday have produced this effect? There seemed to be no contractile power in the pupil of either eye.

October 1st.—Mr. Hughes advertised his intention of admitting no parties to visit his step-daughter in future, as his family affairs, the comfort of his wife and of himself, independent of the danger, accruing to Miss M'Avoy from these every-day examinations, of injuring her health, were at stake. It was understood, however, that it might be possible to gain entrance to-day, as permission had been granted to a few friends of Mr. Thomas to visit Miss M'Avoy. The room was almost inundated with ladies and gentlemen. Amongst the persons present, I observed Mr. Wolsely, who introduced me to his friend the Rev. Dr. Mason, of New York, Mrs. Wolsely, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Hope, Dr. Freckleton, Mr. Peacock, Mr. J. Myers and his sisters, Mr. J. Baines, Mr. J. Smith, and several other individuals whom I did not know.—The late mode of covering the eyes with gold beater's skin was adopted. The velvet made use of was thinner than that which had been used before, being silk velvet.

This, however, was of little consequence, as the first covering had before been placed over the eyelids when closed down.

Several colours of silks, liquids, and papers, were given to her, which she told generally correctly. A bottle of water, and one of spirits of wine, of equal weight, were placed one after the other in her hand ; but I am not certain whether she named them correctly in the first instance, as I was not sufficiently guarded to see which was the water and which the spirits of wine, before I placed them in her hand. She told the colour of the paper which covered them at the top, as I had received them this morning from Mr. Robert Clay, in Ranelagh-street. I afterwards gave one into each hand, and she declared which phial contained the water, and which the spirits of wine. Upon examining them, I found she was correct in her statement. Different watches were given to her, and she named the time of the day exactly, the colour of the metal, and the hands. Dr. Mason altered the time of the day in his watch, and it was placed in a line with her eyes, and she told the time of the day, but was not able to tell the colour of the hands. She did not name a colour under a hat, which Dr. Mason gave her, nor did she tell the colour of the lining. She named the colours tolerably correct in two or three shawls ; but she once asked if a green shawl were black ; and, in describing the shade of the green, she said it was a bottle green, but it was a much lighter green. The reflected image of Dr. Freckleton, from a mirror, she named through a plain glass, as a gentleman of pleasing face and light hair. A pair of spectacles were put upon his face which she detected, and she told when they were taken off. She named the colour of the Claude Lorraine glasses incorrectly. Miss M'Avoy read a word here and



there, but not in the correct manner I have observed her to do. When the gold beater's skin was taken off, Dr. Mason, Dr. Freckleton, and other persons expressed themselves, as if they thought it must have blindfolded her. The skin of the cheek had been drawn out as it was taken off, and the eyelids appeared perfectly closed. A large party remained in the back room after I left the house, and she went through a variety of experiments much more correctly than before. She told the bottles which contained spirit of wine and water exactly two or three times. She declared the face of a gentleman, reflected through the plain glass from the mirror, to be the same gentleman whom she had named before.

Dr. Freckleton mentioned the circumstance of Miss M'Avoy taking a pair of scissors from her mother, when offered to her, as if she could see; and he also said, that in going to take some papers from the chimney piece he was afraid she would have thrown down two bottles he had placed there, and of which she was not aware, if he had not prevented her.

---

If I were called upon to decide in any other case, I should certainly think the evidence I have adduced as positive as it well could be, but the public will judge whether it be so or not. The names I have mentioned are most of them well known in Liverpool, and the neighbourhood; but they form only a very small part of the number which visited her from different parts of the country.—Many whom I had never seen gave their own report of her powers, and it was from this report the public at a distance was informed of them, long before I published the Narrative. It is somewhat extraordinary that the assertion of a few individuals should have had such influence against the evidence of so many witnesses of the facts; but it is probable the stronger evidence was not examined so attentively as the weaker; because the weaker had the aid of prejudice, founded upon certain established theories, to support it. It was urged, also, with a degree of violence not always indicative of the truth. If the opponents of Miss M'Avoy had gone more coolly and deliberately into the examination, they would have avoided the censure which Statius has passed upon similar characters, that

“Malis cuncta ministrat  
“Impetus.”

## THE FOLLOWING ACCOUNT

Is transcribed from the

### NOTES OF THE REV. E. GLOVER.

---

“ Liverpool, July 30th, 1817, eight o’clock, P. M.—  
 Waited on Miss M’Avoy; found her very unwell, expecting her fits to come on every minute: was unable to distinguish any colours; declared that I was taller than my brother; perceived this when we passed her in the lobby; told me, when I passed, whether I had my hat on or not.

“ July 31st, eleven A. M.—Found Miss M’Avoy in good spirits; had passed the night in almost one continued fit. Having completely blindfolded her, we made the following experiments:—

“ Experiment I.—Presented six different coloured wafers, pasted between two plates of common window glass. She first laid her fingers on the red wafer, and named it. Does it not appear like a piece of red cloth? She answered, no, I think it is a wafer. The six wafers

she named as follows:—dark ruby, red, black, green, stone colour, or light drab, pea green. She pointed out unasked, the cracks, openings, and deficiencies of the wafers. She said the glass was white.

“ Experiment II.—She traced the outline of a very irregular figure, formed by squeezing the portions of two wafers, one black, the other red, between two plates of glass.

“ Experiment III.—The seven prismatic colours being painted on a card, in water colours, she gave them the following names:—scarlet, buff, yellow, green, light blue, dark blue, or purple lilac.

“ Experiment IV.—The red and orange rays of the solar spectrum being thrown by a prism upon her hand, she said it appeared as gold. All the colours being thrown on the back of her hand, she distinctly described the different colours on the different parts of her hand. She marked the moments when the colours became faint, and again vivid, by the occasional passage of a cloud, without being desired to do so. The prismatic colours have afforded her the greatest pleasure which she has experienced since her blindness. Never saw a prism in her life. She felt the spectrum warm. The violet rays were the least pleasant.\*

“ Experiment V.—She perceived the coloured rings formed by pressing together two polished plates of glass. Feels them at the edge of her fingers flying before them.

---

\* She observed that the red rays appeared warmer and more pleasant than the violet; which, opinion coincides with that of Dr. Herschell, who proved the great difference of heat between the different prismatic rays.

Feels the reflected rays much better than the transmitted : could just perceive the latter.

“ Experiment VI.—The prism being put into her hand, she declared it was white glass ; but on turning it, she immediately said, ‘ No, it is not, it is coloured, it has colours in it ;’ and she traced what she called stripes of colours, ribands, one coloured stripe above another. Could discover no colours on that side of the prism on which the direct rays of the light fell.

“ Experiment VII.—Several attempts were made to discover colours in the dark, by presenting different coloured objects to her hands, concealed under a pillow. She always failed ; every thing appeared black. On one occasion she said a green card was yellow.

“ Experiment VIII.—She read a line or two in small print, by feeling the letters. Read through a convex lens at the distance of nine inches ; the focal length of the lens was fourteen inches.\* Reads much easier through this lens than without ; the letters appear larger, and as if they were printed on the glass. When a hand was interposed between the lens and the book, she immediately perceived it : a penknife was laid on the line which she was reading, and she named it.

“ Experiment IX.—A concave lens was put into her hand ; she tried to read at the distance of seven or eight inches ; said all the letters are confused ; she moved

---

\* The increased power of distinguishing minute objects through a convex glass is curious, because she does not hold the glass within the focus of the eye, but as it were within the focus of the point of the finger, which would appear in this case, to serve the purpose of the eye.

the lens gradually towards the paper, and observed the letters were very small; could not read easily until the lens was laid on the paper.

“ Experiment X.—When she touched a plane glass mirror, could not perceive any reflected image, but that of her own fingers. I feel, she says, the picture of my own fingers.

“ Experiment XI.—Distinguished by the feel, the difference between polished glass and cairngorum chrystal; between silver, steel, gold, and brass: gold and silver have the finest feel. The silver of a watch case felt finer than the gold of the seal. She distinguished between ivory, tortoise shell, and horn: which last she called bone, but seemed to have meant horn. A pin which was supposed to be a chrystal, she pronounced to be glass; afterwards, on trial it proved to be glass.

“ August 1st, eleven o'clock A. M.—Miss M'Avoy much the same as yesterday.

“ Experiment XII.—Read common print easily by touching a piece of window glass held twelve inches from the book; at a greater distance she could not read, but could read much easier when the glass was brought nearer to the book. In like manner, and at the same distance, she discovered a sixpence, half-guinea, three-shilling piece, &c. she mentioned which had the head, which the reverse upwards, read the dates, pointed out on the sixpence, the position of the harp, lions, crown, &c. She observed, unasked, that one half-guinea was crooked; said it did not lie flat on the paper; that the crown was downward; that it was not a brass counter: does not think it is the shadow of the half-guinea which makes her know it to be crooked.

“ Experiment XIII.—Declared, by feeling on the plain glass, at the distance of three or four inches, that two substances below were a red and a white rose leaf. Being asked if it was not red and white paper, or cloth; replied no, it is a rose leaf.

“ Experiment XIV.—Again, she distinguished by the feel, the difference between stone and glass ear-rings, seals, brooches, &c. and pointed out one glass seal, which was supposed to be a chrystal; being tried by a file, it proved to be glass. She named the colours of all the different articles. She says, stone feels more solid than glass, more firm.\*

“ Experiment XV.—Could not discover colours by the tongue; but closing between her lips, the red, yellow, blue, and white petals of flowers, she told each accurately.

“ Experiment XVI.—She told the prismatic colours as accurately as on the preceding day, whether cast on the back, or on the palm of the hand; said she perceived something black on her hand; observed when it moved, and when it was stationary. Being bid to move her fingers, she exclaimed, Oh! it is the shadow of my own fingers—which was the fact.

“ Experiment XVII.—Uncovering her eyes, we cast the most brilliant prismatic colours upon her eyes, which she

---

\* Sight could have little or no influence in the distinction of glass from the harder stones: Instances are not wanting where she has described the colour and sort of stone in situations where only her fingers were in contact with it, and where no person, not even herself, if she had sight, could see the stone at the time she described the colour. We may therefore safely imagine this power to be derived from a similar source to that which occasioned her distinction of colours, metals, &c.

received firmly, without either winking or shewing any signs that she was aware of it. The most rapid vibrations of the same light did not produce the smallest effect; her eyes remained perfectly firm and motionless. When the prismatic spectrum was thrown upon her mouth and cheeks, she perceived that there were colours on her face, but could not describe them so easily, or so accurately, as when they were thrown upon her hands.

“ Experiment XVIII.—She distinctly felt, through a plain glass, at the distance of four inches, the prismatic colours thrown upon a white paper.

“ Experiment XIX.—With her hands upon the window, perceived two newly cut stones, of a yellow colour, lying one on the other against a wall on the other side of the street; distance about twelve yards; also, a heap of cast iron railing, piled upon each other. One of the company being dispatched to place himself on the ground, stones, rails, &c. she mentioned whenever he moved his position; perceived him jump off the railing; mentioned the colour of his dress correctly, only said a plumb coloured coat was black; mentioned two children accidentally passing by at the same time. She said they appear very small indeed; the person who was sent appeared about two feet high, when at the distance of twelve yards; as he came nearer, she observed, that she felt him grow bigger. All objects appear as if painted on the glass.\*

“ August 2d, eleven o'clock, A. M.—Found Miss M'Avoy much agitated; was unable to distinguish co-

---

\* Vide note upon Mr. E. Smith's observation upon this Experiment, at the end of this Letter.

lours; her agitation increased at the arrival of many visitors; her pulse rose from 96 to 120; attempted several times to distinguish different coloured clothes, but all in vain; at length became unable to stand.

“ Five o’clock, p. m.—Found Miss M’Avoy quite recovered; had been in two or three fits after we left her this morning. Pulse 96. Her touch in the finest order.

**Experiment XX.**—A stone ornament, in the shape of an orange, she took for a real orange, at the distance of two or three inches, feeling through the plain glass; at the distance of fifteen inches it appeared like a nut, the brightness of the colour not diminished; at thirty inches it appeared no larger than a pea—colour still vivid—still imagines it to be an orange. When she touched it, she immediately found out her mistake.\*

“ **Experiment XXI.**—An orange and an apple, (stone ornaments) being placed at different distances, she told which was the nearest—distance, five or six inches; felt them both upon the glass, but the orange appeared smaller, and therefore she thought it farther off.

“ **Experiment XXII.**—Accurately described the features, &c. of two persons whom she had never seen before—distance of the plain glass from the face, three or four inches.

“ **Experiment XXIII.**—Perceived her own face in a plain glass—distance, three or four inches; at a greater

---

\* How are we to reason upon this Experiment? If the object had been distinguished by sight, the intervention of the glasses could make little difference in the size of it; nor could the small distance have a material effect in diminishing it.



distance her face appeared very small; saw her face also reflected from a plain mirror, holding the plain glass at three or four inches distance from the mirror. When the mirror was withdrawn, said her face diminished. All objects constantly appear as a picture on the glass she touches.

“Experiment XXIV.—Perceived the sun through a plain glass; also the reflected image of the sun from a plain mirror; was not dazzled with it; found it very pleasant.

“Experiment XXV.—Several small articles were held over her head; she perceived them all in her plain glass; she asked doubtingly, if a three shilling piece was not a guinea; but raising her glass, and bringing it nearer to the object she corrected her error.

“Experiment XXVI.—With her fingers on the window, described a work-man in the street; distance, ten yards; a cart, loaded with barrels of American flour; another, with two loaves of sugar; a third empty; a girl with a small child in her arms, &c. all accurately true, except that there were three loaves of sugar in the second cart.

“Experiment XXVII.—Could not distinguish by the touch the difference between pure water, and a solution of common salt in water.

“Experiment XXVIII.—Accurately described by the touch several small engravings.”

## MEMORANDA

OF

## MR. EGERTON SMITH.

Mr. Egerton Smith expressed a wish that the Memoranda respecting Miss M'Avoy, published in the Liverpool Mercury, should be inserted with the other letters in the Appendix of the Narrative, lest it should be supposed he believed in the powers ascribed to her. It gave me pleasure to comply with Mr. E. Smith's request, and I then said I had no wish to gain a single proselyte to my opinion, unless he were convinced of the fact; but I could scarcely avoid thinking, that the proof Mr. E. Smith had given of Miss M'Avoy's powers, in his own presence, and, at the time, to the apparent conviction of his own mind, would have more weight with the public, than the bare assertion of his disbelief of them, founded upon the opinion of other individuals. In this Continuation of her Case, I have also preferred to give his observations, together with his experiments, that the public may judge of them, rather than separate them from each other.

Some time in September, 1816, I accompanied Dr. Renwick, on a professional visit he paid to Miss M'Avoy, at her residence in St. Paul's Square, on the east side. She was then between sixteen and seventeen years of age; of pleasing and ingenuous countenance, and appa-

rently of amiable and artless disposition. Her mother informed me, that in the preceding June her daughter had been attacked with hydrocephalus, or water in the head, together with a paralytic affection on one side, and a complication of other disorders, which I forbear to enumerate; because I am wholly ignorant of that part of the subject, which will no doubt be minutely detailed in the publication alluded to. According to her own statement, corroborated by that of her mother, the hydrocephalus preceded, and, in their opinions, produced the blindness or gutta serena, under which she is supposed to labour, but which has been called in question, I understand, by some of the professional men who have visited her.\*

Her mother, however, declared that the light of the sun produced not the slightest sensible effect upon her eyes; and some of the professional gentlemen who happened to be present at one of my repeated visits, declared that though some slight contraction of the pupil was perceptible upon the approach of a lighted candle to the eye, it was by no means such as uniformly occurs when the visual organs perform the regular functions.

At my first interview, I learned from herself, what I had indeed previously been told by others, that she had recently acquired the faculty of distinguishing, not only the colours of cloth and stained glass, but that she could actually decypher the forms of words of a printed book; and, indeed, could read, if the phrase may be permitted, with tolerable facility. To put these pretensions to the

---

\* If this opinion be questioned, it must be against the evidence of the symptoms which occurred previous to the convulsions which took place, and to the discharge of the fluid from the brain.

test, she permitted a shawl to be passed across the eyes, in double folds, in such a way that all present were convinced, that they could not, under similar circumstances, discern day from night. In this state, a book was placed before her, and opened indiscriminately; when to our extreme surprise, she began to trace the words with her finger, and to repeat them correctly. She appeared to recognize a short monosyllable by the simple contact of one finger; but in ascertaining a long word, she placed the fore finger of her left hand on the beginning, whilst with that of her right hand, she proceeded from the other extremity of the word; and when the two fingers, by having traversed over all the letters, came in contact with each other, she invariably and precisely ascertained the word. By my watch, I found that she read about thirty words in half a minute; and it very naturally occurred to us, that if, notwithstanding her supposed blindness, and the double bandage over the eyes, she could still see, she would have read much more rapidly, if her motive had been to excite our astonishment. And here it may not be amiss to state, that there does not appear to be any adequate motive for practising a delusion upon the public. Her situation in life is respectable; and her mother disavows any intention of ever exhibiting her daughter as a means of pecuniary remuneration. Fifteen months have now elapsed since the period at which she laid claim to the extraordinary faculty which has given rise to so much curiosity, astonishment, and perplexity; during which time the reputation of so wonderful a circumstance has subjected her to the fatigue and inconvenience of daily and almost hourly visits.

According to *her own statement*, her powers of touch vary very materially with circumstances. When her hands are cold, she declares that the faculty is altoget-

ther lost ; and that it is exhausted, also, by long and unremitted efforts ; that she considers the hours of from ten until twelve, of each alternate day, the most favourable for her performance. Her pulse during the experiments, has varied from 110 to 130 degrees.

One circumstance, which has created much doubt and suspicion, must not be concealed ; which is, that if any substance, for instance, a book or a shawl, be interposed between her face and the object she is investigating, she is much embarrassed, and frequently entirely baffled. She explains this, by saying that it is necessary there should be an uninterrupted communication between her fingers and her breath.\* I leave it to others to draw their own conclusions upon this point : as my object is not to establish any theory, or give currency to any mystery, but to relate the simple facts. I am, therefore, compelled to express my conviction that she can neither ascertain colours, nor the words of a book, in total darkness ; and, as many persons very naturally will ask, why has not such a test been proposed ? The reply must be, that as the young lady is not the subject of a public exhibition and as an introduction to her is merely a matter of favour, it might not be very courteous or delicate, under such circumstances, to make any proposal which seemed to imply a suspicion that she was an impostor.

There are persons, however, who, giving her implicit credit for the reality of the extraordinary powers to

---

\* This opinion I have stated to be erroneous. The same effect was produced when uncovered, or when a plate of glass intervened between her mouth and the object, through which she might have seen, if the object were distinguished by vision. I therefore presume her frequent failures, when obstructions of this kind took place, to have been caused by this interruption producing a peculiar effect upon the nervous system.

which she lays claim, will contend that it is altogether unfair to propose the test of total darkness. Proceeding upon their belief that she actually ascertains colour, &c. by the finger, or that the visual organ is transferred to the touch ; still they say that light is essentially necessary to produce that effect upon the surface of the body felt, which enables her to distinguish one shade from another: they add, that as there is no such thing as colour in total darkness, it is perfectly ridiculous to expect that she should ascertain the various shades without the presence of that light which alone produces those shades. It is, according to their mode of considering the subject, as absurd as to expect an effect without a cause.

It has already been stated, that, with the double bandage over her eyes, she read several lines of a book indiscriminately opened ; as it was possible that the letters of a printed book might have some slight impression sensible to an exquisite touch, I took from my pocket book an engraved French assignat, which was hot-pressed and smooth as glass ; she read the smallest lines contained in this, with the same facility as the printed book. A letter received by that day's post was produced, the direction and post mark of which she immediately and correctly decyphered.

She also named the colour of the separate parts of the dresses of the persons in company, as well as various shades of stained glass, which were purposely brought.

What I had seen at my first interview was so extremely astonishing, and so far surpassed any thing I had ever known or read of the powers ascribed to persons deprived of sight, that I could only account for it on the sup-

position that she was not blind, and that she had some secret mode of discerning an object notwithstanding the bandage, through which I myself, could not distinguish night from day, when it was applied to my own eyes. I therefore made the best apology I could for visiting her house again the same evening, having previously prepared myself with several tests, which I begged permission to submit to her examination, when the candle was withdrawn. Not the slightest objection was offered to my proposal, and the candle was extinguished : her mother stationed herself before the fire, which was extremely low, and afforded so little light that I could not have read one word of moderate sized print, if it had been brought almost in contact with the bars of the grate. I then took from my pocket a small book, the type of which was very little larger than that of an ordinary newspaper ; observing at the time, that I was afraid the print was too minute ; to which she replied, that her fingers were in excellent order, and that she had no doubt but she should be able to make it out. The candle, as was before observed, had been extinguished : and her mother and myself were so stationed that had there been any light afforded by the fire, we must have intercepted it. Miss M'Avoy sat in the furthest part of the room, with her back towards the grate, in such a situation that I could barely discern even the leaves of the book which lay open before her ; the title of which she proceeded to read with complete success, with the exception of one very minute word.

I then presented to her a small piece of smooth writing paper, which was ruled with horizontal faint blue lines, between each of which were traced lines with a pen and black ink : there were also perpendicular red lines, between which were scored black lines.

All these, with their direction and order, she determined without any apparent difficulty. She also told correctly the colours of a variety of pieces of cloth, procured immediately before at a draper's shop.

All the experiments hitherto described, as well as those which follow, were performed by Miss M'Avoy, with the bandage before her eyes; and as the shawl, which was usually applied to this purpose, produced considerable warmth and inconvenience, a pair of what, in the opticians shops, are called goggles, had been provided, which so completely excluded the light, that no person who tried them, could discern the difference between day and night, when they were fitted to the face. As these goggles have been generally used when Miss M'Avoy has exhibited her surprising talent, it is necessary that the reader should have a correct idea of them. They are intended to be worn by travellers, to guard the eyes against the wind or the dust, and consist of two glasses, sometimes green, fitted into a bandage of leather, which is passed horizontally across the face, and is tied with ribbons round the back of the head. The goggles provided for Miss M'Avoy, instead of glasses, were fitted up with opaque pasteboard, lined with paper, and not an aperture was left through which a single ray of light could penetrate.

Mr. Nichol, a scientific gentleman, who was delivering a course of philosophical lectures in Liverpool, having heard of this extraordinary property, applied to me to obtain an introduction to Miss M'Avoy, and I accompanied him to her house, along with Mr. James Smith, printer, of this town. At this interview the experiments I have already detailed were repeated with complete success, whilst the goggles were applied. One part of the performance was so truly astonishing, that I should al-



most hesitate to relate it, if those two gentlemen had not been present, to vouch for the truth. I had furnished myself with a set of stained landscape glasses, usually termed Claude Lorrain glasses. They were seven in number, contained in a frame. She ascertained the precise shade of each correctly: one glass, however, appeared to embarrass her, and after considerable scrutiny, she said it was not black, nor dark-blue, nor dark-brown; but she thought it was a very deep crimson. We did not know whether her conjecture was correct or not, as we could not ourselves ascertain the shade. By reflected light it appeared to us to be perfectly black; nor was the flame of the fire, which was stirred for the occasion, visible through it in the faintest degree. We had abandoned all expectation of determining this point, when the sun suddenly emerged from behind the clouds; and by that test, and that alone, were we enabled to discover that she was correct, as we could just discern the solar image of a very deep crimson. It has been said, and with some plausibility, that this must have been a bold guess upon her part: if not, it will puzzle our physiologists to explain, how a person reputed to be blind, with an opaque bandage also over her eyes, could declare the colour of a glass, which persons in full enjoyment of their eyesight, and without any such obstacles, could not discern by any other light than that of the meridian sun!

At this meeting we were informed that Miss M'Avoy had recently found out that this extraordinary faculty was not confined to her fingers, and that she could also distinguish the colour of an object which was brought into contact with the back of her hands. This was immediately made the subject of experiment by Mr. Nichol, who successively applied several objects which he had with him, to that part of the hand; in placing which, he

used so much precaution, that I could not see them myself, although my eyes were fixed upon his hands. She was completely successful, also upon this occasion.

I have now given a faithful narrative of what I have actually witnessed, and what has been the subject of notoriety and astonishment probably to thousands in this town; and I shall only trespass further on the public patience, whilst I briefly state what has been related to me by several professional gentlemen of the town, as the result of their experiments, since the time when I discontinued my visits, for a reason which candour obliges me not to conceal, although I am loath to say any thing which might wound the sensibility of an individual who has afforded me such amusement, and uniformly received me with the utmost affability and politeness. I have never believed it possible that all the experiments I have witnessed were performed by the simple medium of touch; and though I admit with our master poet, that "*there are more things 'twixt heaven and earth than our philosophy dreams of,*" yet I could never divest myself of the impression that the eye was in some way or other concerned in these mysteries.\* It was a delicate point, as I before observed, to scrutinize too closely into all the minutiae of a performance which was gratuitous, and politely conceded to a stranger, in her own house, and which, however it can be explained, is abundantly wonderful. As I could not however, like some of my friends, become a proselyte to these miracles, I did not think proper any longer to harrass her with an impertinent and hopeless curiosity. She had begun to assume powers of a more ex-

---

\* If the reader look only to the assertions of Mr. Smith, he might receive them as proofs; but if he attend to the facts related by the same gentleman, his assertions will weigh very light in the balance.

traordinary character than any I have described, and by proving too much, she defeated her own object, at least in my imperfect estimation.

I had seen her seven or eight times in the course of a very few weeks, previous to my declining my visits ; but still continued to hear of her, from those whose faith had survived mine, and is as lively to the full at this moment as it was fifteen months ago. From these, her truly faithful followers, I heard that the experiments I have detailed, and many others had been repeated, with the boiled whites of eggs fixed upon the eyes ; and, also, that gold beater's skin had been used for the same purpose ; she had also begun to tell the hour and minute through the watch glass, without opening the case ! But the most wonderful thing of all, and which forms an appropriate climax to the other mysteries, was the newly acquired power of ascertaining objects at a distance, with her back towards them ; and by simply stretching out the fingers in the direction of such object ! I have heard it gravely asserted, and corroborated by herself in an interview on Monday last, that she has thus from her parlour window identified several persons passing through St. Paul's church yard, and declared the colour of their dress, &c. !!!\*

---

\* This is certainly one of those facts which cannot be believed upon mere hearsay ; and I hardly wonder at Mr. E. Smith not giving credit to it ; but from his own experiments he must, at least, have supposed her to possess peculiar powers. It is certainly as reasonable, therefore, to presume from this examination, that the success he met with might be really owing to her varied powers of touch, not to any peculiar acuteness in vision ; because there are the strongest proofs of the first opinion being correct, not only from what he has stated, but from the circumstance that some of his own experiments have been corroborated by those of other individuals. Of the latter opinion, of her possessing a peculiar acuteness in vision, Mr. Smith has given no proof.

The fact of her stating objects through the window, or upon the railing of the

In the preceding protracted, but faithful narrative, it has been my object to detail facts rather than to indulge in theories.

Whatever contrariety of opinions may prevail on this point amongst true believers or sceptics, there are two conclusions, to one of which they cannot withhold their assent:—

*First*—Either Miss M'Avoy, although blind, possesses the faculty of distinguishing objects and colours *by the touch*, or some other means than the eyes ;—or,

*Secondly*—Miss M'Avoy, reputed to be blind, and with a bandage over her eyes, through which no other person can see ; in a place, also, so dark that others can distinguish little or nothing, can see *better* than any other person.

Leaving to physiologists the further investigation of this extraordinary case, I shall, for the present, conclude, by affixing to the preceding statements my name at full length, which I conceive to be indispensable in the present instance.

(Signed)

EGERTON SMITH.

*Liverpool, Sept. 2, 1817.*

---

Church yard, or in the street, has been witnessed by many persons. Miss M'Avoy was generally covered with the goggles, standing in a natural position, with her face neither elevated nor depressed, but the middle of it, as it were, meeting an horizontal line drawn from the Communion end of St. Paul's Church ; so that agreeing for one moment with her opponents, she could see down the sides of the nose, the only way, supposing she had the faculty of vision, they assert she can see, when facing objects in the street, or in the Church yard, (the furthest distance being seventeen feet and nine inches from the window), a line drawn from the point or sides of the nose, would fall into the parlour where she stood, and of course could not be directed to the object she described.

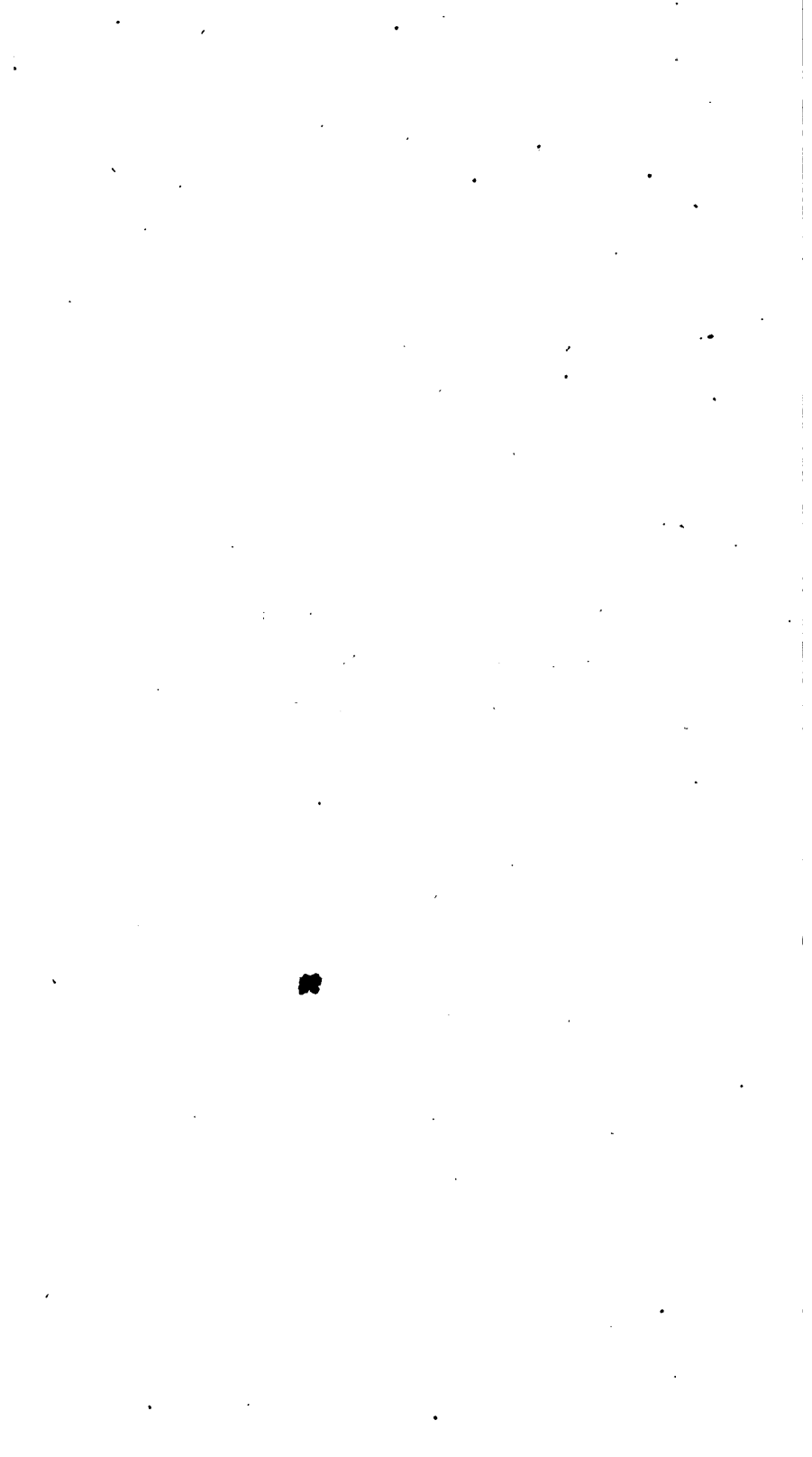
From a due consideration of the proofs adduced above, the Public will have a better opportunity of judging correctly, than it could have done, by reading only one side of the question. Miss M'Avoy is also still in being, so that individuals may make, if they choose, a personal inquiry into her state of health, &c.: by these means they can form their own opinion, which ought to be more satisfactory to themselves, than that of any other person.

It is probable also Mr. Sandars will now agree with me, that partial statements of a case of this nature can never be effective in elucidating the truth; that the open avowal of those circumstances which were for or against Miss M'Avoy, could only convince an impartial mind; that, in attempting to influence the public against an oppressed individual, from so slight an evidence as that produced by himself, from an almost momentary examination, or from the assertion of others, whom he has dragged into his service upon this occasion, he has laid himself open to public censure; and that, although for a time he has had the ball at his foot, and has caused much obloquy to attach to Miss M'Avoy's character, he will yet find the Italian adage to be true, that "*Ogni medaglia ha il suo reverso,*"

---

## **APPENDIX.**

---



## APPENDIX.

---

*Copies of the Letters published in Mr. Joseph Sandars's Pamphlet, entitled "Hints to Credulity," and of the particulars of what passed on the 13th of October, 1817, as related by two Gentlemen who were witnesses of the Experiments made on that day.*

---

### *No. 1.—Mr. Turmeau's Letter to Mr. Sandars.*

Sir,

I have received your note, requesting me to state the circumstances to you which occurred during my visit to Miss M'Avoy, on the 24th September last. I will, agreeably to your desire, and to the best of my recollection, relate what I saw and heard.

It may be proper to inform you that Dr. Jardine, Mr. Bywater, and myself, had a meeting at my house on the same morning, for the purpose of arranging our plans of experiments to be tried in the most satisfactory manner to ourselves, and to give the least trouble to the young Lady, of whose extreme irritability Dr. Jardine had most carefully apprised us. At the time appointed, (2 o'clock,) accompanied by Mr. Bywater, I met Dr. Jardine, and Mr. Hargreaves at Mr. Hughes's, in St. Paul's Square; as we had been led to expect we should have had Miss M'Avoy's company to ourselves exclusively, we were much disappointed, on entering a small room, to find her surrounded by at least thirty ladies and gentlemen; the atmosphere of the apartment was certainly oppressive, and when I was informed Miss M'Avoy had already been visited during the morning by three or four large parties, I began to fear the experiments we had prepared would remain in our pockets one in particular, con-



trived by Mr. Bywater, we much wished to have tried; I think it would have been conclusive; so many were presenting subjects to her, and her alleged powers appearing to be quite exhausted, we agreed not to try it. When her faculty of touch seemed to return, by her telling the colours of shawls, coats, &c. I presented a card upon which I had put some broad stripes of the primary colours; she told these accurately, except the yellow, which she called lilac, the exact opposite to yellow; her eyes were then wide open without any covering. The card was reversed, the colours downward, and presented to her; after feeling a short time, she said she could not tell the colours. Soon after this, Mr. Thomas proceeded to fasten goldbeater's skin upon her eyes; the lids being down, I was attentively watching this operation; when completed, I observed you on your knees by her side, looking steadfastly at her eyes; and you exclaimed, "she can see, the eyelids are not quite closed; if my eyes were similarly situated, I could see also." From the information we had received of her nervous state, I instantly anticipated the downfall of all our hopes for that day, and begged of Dr. Jardine to call you aside and recommend a different conduct. At that time, no doubt, the whole of us felt very angry with you; but upon reflection, this feeling soon left me, as I think strangers should have been apprised of her great sensibility, either by those who introduced them, or by a written notice placed in a conspicuous part of the room. The goggles were then put on; all power left her; Mr. Thomas said her hands were too cold; she sat a considerable time in this situation; the heat of the room was great; she appeared to be faint, and was recommended to retire for a short time; the goggles were taken off, and she did so. Directly after this, I found you with the goggles in the kitchen, attended by several gentlemen. I assisted in fastening them upon your face; this done, Mr. Bywater said, "If you can see now you are a clever fellow." A watch was presented to you, the time of which you told accurately; the same of another; the strings were then tightened about your head, and another watch was offered, by which you could not tell the time, but said it would tip on the face of it; this was correct.\* We returned to

---

\* Contrast this account with that of Dr. Jardine, pages 143 and 144 of the Continuation of the case.

Miss M'Avoy, who was then in the back parlour, with the goldbeater's skin only over her eyes. I was told she had just before read the address of a letter; when I entered, she was passing her fingers over the top line of the Liverpool Patent Trade List, which she read correctly, also a line in small print under the above. She was then conducted to the front parlour; the goggles were applied; I assisted in placing and holding the boxes so that the upper edges should be under the projections of the eye-brows, whilst a lady was tying the strings behind her head. During this ceremony, Miss M'Avoy put up her hands to remove them, saying they were too low down. This I prevented, and took care that the crossing strings under the nose were properly fastened. I desired her to hold up her head a little, that we might examine the sides of the nose. I was convinced she was perfectly blindfolded; Mr. Bywater observed, "If she can read now, she must obtain her means of sight from some other source than what I and many others have long suspected, viz. by small apertures being left by the sides of the nose." Some experiments were offered, but all power had left her. Miss M'Avoy retired soon after this, and the exhibition terminated. When the Rev. J. Yates said something to you respecting the abrupt exclamation you had used, most of the company had left the house; I was fastening some goldbeater's skin upon one of your eyes (through which you plainly distinguished colours) when Mrs. Hughes entered the room, and with some warmth said, "Don't mind him, Sir, he is not worth attending to;" and made use of language which I thought you bore very patiently, by not replying, except by making an apology, to her for what had happened, and appealing to the ladies then present. Soon after this, you with two ladies quitted the house, leaving Mrs. Hughes, Dr. Jardine, Mr. Thomas, and myself. We conversed a few minutes upon the occurrences that had taken place. Mrs. Hughes said she did not know who had introduced you to the party, and seemed to suspect you had come with Dr. Jardine; this he denied; she then said you had intruded without any introduction, and she would take care you should not come again; your conduct had made her daughter extremely ill; *she was up stairs*, and she (Mrs. H) was sure she could not recover it that day. We all expressed our sorrow for what had happened. In taking leave,

when descending the steps at the house door, accidentally I turned my head, and to my surprise saw Miss M'Avoy *standing at the kitchen door, with an infant in her arms*, I had no sooner caught a glimpse of her than she skipped out of my sight, as if wishing not to be observed.

I have endeavoured to give you as correct an account as my memory retains of the facts, and am not at present aware of the motives you may have for requesting the above narrative unless they arise from the note inserted at the bottom of your letter to Mr. Hughes, introduced in Dr. Renwick's late publication.\*

I am,

Your obedient servant,

JNO. TURMEAU.

*Bold-street, Nov. 5, 1817.*

*No. 2.—The Letter of an Anonymous Gentleman.*

The goggles were applied. A book which a gentleman present happened to have in his pocket, was given to her; after passing her fingers repeatedly over a particular line, she placed the book upon her knee, and covering her right hand with her left, she read as follows:

"I will not name them, replied Zelia."

The line, as printed, ran thus:

"I will not name them, was Zelia's answer."

A piece of crimson and white paper was put into her hand, with the coloured side down; after feeling at it some time, she decided that it was black and white. On afterwards holding the paper up to the light, the crimson colour had very much the appearance of being black.

The same piece of paper, with the coloured side up, was again given to her, (a sheet of writing paper having been previously interposed between her face and her

\* Mr. Turmeau, it would appear from this paragraph, surmises that Mr. Sanders's pamphlet was published out of spleen to me. Vide this note, page 8, of the Appendix to the Narrative, and Mr. Sanders's observation which occasioned this note.

hands,) she said she could not tell what colour it was; on her saying this, the sheet of paper was withdrawn, when she immediately told the colours correctly.

A letter was then given her, (the sheet of paper being interposed, as in the last experiment,) and she was requested to name the colour of the wax with which it was sealed, and likewise what were the letters upon the seal. She said the seal was black, but she could not distinguish what the letters were. The seal was red, and the letters upon it were sufficiently large to have enabled a person with any delicacy of touch to have told what they were.

*No. 3.—J. T. Koster's Letter to Mr. Sandars.*

Dear Sir,

In compliance with your request, I will endeavour to recollect some of the circumstances that occurred at my short visit to Miss M'Avoy. I was introduced by a friend, and found assembled a very numerous and highly respectable company of ladies and gentlemen: it was not at the house of her stepfather, but, as I understand, the adjoining house, the parlour of which was more commodious. I kept no memorandum, but on reference to Dr. Renwick's publication, I observe by the names of part of the company, that it must have been on the 23d of September.

After blindfolding the young Lady in the usual manner, a watch was given into her hand, and she told the time exactly, that it wanted six minutes and a half to three. The routine of experiments were then gone through, of coloured cards, gowns, shawls, silks in a phial, and also the mirror; this she held in her hand, and a gentleman looked into it over her shoulder; she could not make out any thing; I remarked to him, that if he would lean farther over, so as to see the Lady's face in the glass, she would more readily receive the impression; he did so, and she then described his countenance and the colour of his hair. She was soon after desired to feel the hair of Mr. William Earle, and tell the colour. She either said positively, it is red, or interrogatively, is

it not red? This gentleman's hair is very grey, and he wears powder. She was next desired to describe the colour of the hair of Mr. Earle, who sat nearer to her and more forward; she felt it, but said she could not tell.

The room being heated by the crowd of company, she was advised to retire for awhile. In her absence, I suggested to Mr. Earle, that if the young Lady would permit him to lay his head upon her lap, I was confident she would discover the colour of his hair; immediately on her return he did so, and without hesitation she said it was white. The elder Mr. Earle does not wear powder, but his hair is also very grey. Some few other experiments were made, when this gentleman said, he had heard that Miss M'Avoy could discover by the feel, what was written on the inside of a hat, and he presented to her the concavity of his own hat sideways; she put her hand into it, and said she felt nothing; on this a card was given to her, coloured on one side a bright red, and on the other blue; she felt it a long time, and at last she could not distinguish the colour; here some one remarked that the *faculty* was gone, or going.

I must confess that from what I had witnessed, it appeared to me that this intermitting of what is called the young Lady's faculty, together with the alleged necessity of a free communication between her breath and the object to be distinguished by the touch, are occasionally extremely convenient.

Your's, dear sir, very truly,

J. T. KOSTER.

4th November, 1817.

*No. 4.—Mr. C. Worthington's Letter to Mr. Sandars.*

Dear Sir,

In compliance with your request, I purpose stating, as accurately as I can, my observations during a visit I made to Miss M'Avoy, I think on the 2d of September last. I shall confine myself solely to facts. Dr. Jardine kindly obtained permission for me to see Miss M'Avoy, and introduced me to her.

As I arrived some time before Miss M'Avoy made her appearance, I had an opportunity of examining into the means employed for covering her eyes, when experiments are made. I was shown the pasteboard screen described in Dr. Renwick's "Narrative," and the mask with the goggles, of which the Dr. has given a sketch in the frontispiece to his publication. Wishing to satisfy myself that the goggles were an effectual blind, I had them tried on myself. Dr. Jardine had tied the strings tighter, I believe, than Miss M'Avoy could have borne. On looking down my nose, I found I could distinguish objects immediately below me, without difficulty. I saw my watch-chain, for instance, I was glad to get rid of the mask; it made me extremely hot, and occasioned an uneasiness in my eyes, which continued several hours.

When Miss M'Avoy entered, her hands were hot, and the power had left her. I asked permission to examine her eyes, which she granted with great good humour. They appeared somewhat dim, and placed deep in the head. On exposure to a strong light, the pupils contracted as much as those in healthy eyes, under similar circumstances, but I think rather more slowly. I took an opportunity of darting my fingers rapidly towards the eye; it did not blink.

Miss M'Avoy, after cooling her hands with a wet sponge, said she would try whether the power was returned, before her eyes were covered. Accordingly, some bits of coloured silk were presented to her one by one; I was standing close to her, and looked intently at the eyes, to watch their motions. The three colours first given her were blue, scarlet, and pink; she named them rightly, after having felt the bits of silk for a few seconds; but I observed the eyes were previously directed to the objects, with a rapid and instantaneous glance. The next bit of silk was a drab or fawn colour. She did not tell the colour, nor were the eyes directed to it.

The pasteboard screen, cut to fit the face, and having its edges covered with cotton-wool, was then applied. On looking under it, rays of light were perceived between it and the nose. These I effectually excluded, by gently insinuating a little cotton into the interstices that admitted the light, so that it was impossible she could see any object placed immediately under the pasteboard, even if she were not blind. Unfortunately, the power now left her, and she failed in every attempt. In answer to a

question I put to Miss M'Avoy, she said she preferred the goggles to the pasteboard.

Miss M'Avoy now retired, and was absent for a considerable time; on her return she appeared cheerful, and said she believed she should now succeed. The goggles were put on. She distinguished colours, told the time of the day by a watch, read a few words from a book, a written note, and an address card, in her usual manner. During these wonderful performances, one of the company interposed a piece of printed calico between her face and the object; she immediately perceived it, and pushed it away in rather an angry manner. On the goggles being taken off, a gentleman of high rank in the navy closed the eye-lids with his fingers; and the power instantly left her, though a few seconds before she seemed in *full* possession of it. I regret I could not prolong my visit, and witness a few more performances of this extraordinary young lady.

I have now given you a full and somewhat desultory account of what I saw on my visit to Miss M'Avoy, and have stated impartially every circumstance that might appear either to confirm, or invalidate the idea of her being blind. I shall make no comment, but comforting myself with the conviction that "truth is mighty, and will prevail," I subscribe myself

Your very sincere friend,

C. WORTHINGTON.

*No 5.—The Letter of a Gentleman to Mr. Sanders.*

Sir,

In October, 1816, Mr. Bradbury, author of *Travels in America*, accompanied by a friend, visited Miss M'Avoy. His friend had seen this young lady several times before, and from witnessing some experiments that were tried upon her, was of opinion that she could see; but being anxious that Mr. Bradbury should also observe her, he prevailed upon him to visit her. After a few experiments, Mr. B. was so well satisfied that Miss M'Avoy could see *with her eyes*, that he ceased to examine her further, and seated himself by the fire to wait until his friend was ready to depart. His friend

made a few more efforts, to be convinced whether the opinion he had previously entertained was well or ill-founded, and proposed, as a final test of her powers, that she should determine, with her hand behind her back, the colour of a piece of cloth which he brought with him for that purpose.

After feeling it for a short period, and being informed that she was mistaken in the colour that she guessed it to be, Miss M'Avoy requested permission to use her other hand; which of course was instantly acceded to. After some time had elapsed, in which she was unsuccessful in her efforts to determine the colour, her mother, who was in the room, and had been engaged in affixing leather to the goggles, handed them over to Mr. B's friend, and asked his opinion, whether it was possible, in their amended state, for a person to see with them? He unwarily put them on him for a few moments; to ascertain the point demanded, and when he took them off, he was surprised to find that Miss M'Avoy could *then* state correctly the colour of the cloth. He shortly after took leave of her, as he was extremely desirous of learning from Mr. B. what had transpired, during the time he had incautiously put on the goggles; Mr. B. was equally anxious to communicate what he had observed during that period; in which, although apparently heedless of what was passing, he was an attentive observer. Mr. B. then related, that as soon as his friend had put on the goggles, he saw Miss M'Avoy rapidly glance at himself and his friend, and acting as from an apparent conviction of not being observed, she drew the cloth from behind her back, gazed at it quickly, and restored it to its former situation, before the goggles were removed from his friend's eyes. This fact Mr. Bradbury has related to several respectable Gentlemen, who are fully satisfied of his candour and integrity.

*Liverpool, 6th Nov. 1817.*

---

*No. 6.—Mr. Luthyche's Letter to Mr. Sanders.*

Sir,

I received your communication on the singular case of Miss M'Avoy, from which I understand



that, like myself, you have doubts of her possessing that extraordinary talent, which some persons, even of the Faculty, give her credit for. I have no particular objection to your giving publicity to a detail of those experiments I witnessed at her residence some months since; but being anxious to afford this young Lady a fair opportunity of making a convert of myself to this new Theory, I declined replying to your note sooner, under the hope that I might have prevailed on her and her Mother to have allowed another interview, and if possible to have removed the spell, which renders me for the present incapable of believing. For this purpose, I waited on Mrs. Hughes yesterday, and candidly informed her that I had been applied to by yourself, for these particulars, but that I should have much greater satisfaction in declaring my belief than my doubts on this subject. I was desirous of placing a few pieces of coloured glass, in such a situation that they could not be seen by any human being, though with as much light thrown upon them as might be required. The result of this simple experiment would have removed all my doubts, or have confirmed all my suspicions. The indisposition, however, of Miss M'Avey, and the great objection of her Mother to admit any one in correspondence with yourself, left me no alternative but to proceed with the facts I am already in possession of.

I think it was in the early part of February, I was induced to pay this Lady a visit, in company with Mr. J. Brereton and another Gentleman, for I was unwilling, on bare report, to give credence to a statement so very improbable. Previous to going, we prepared ourselves with a few slips of paper, about seven inches in length, and two inches broad; in the centre of one of these was written the word Liverpool; on another was traced an oval, on a third a square, on a fourth parallel lines crossing each other at small distances, none of which occupied on each slip of paper a greater space than about two inches. We also provided ourselves with some slips of coloured papers, from a neighbouring shop. In this shop were exposed for sale some valentines; one of these we purchased, on account of its displaying a variety of colours, but the subject it was intended to represent was so rudely executed, as to require some ingenuity to discover the intent of the artist. This valentine was surrounded with a wreath of flowers, and the usual

emblems; and in the centre was the figure of a sailor. Being thus prepared, we proceeded to the house of her Father; the door was opened by a young woman, who appeared to look attentively at each of us, when explaining the object of our visit; we were requested to walk in, and on entering the sitting room, were surprised to find this identical young woman the individual in question. Not being sufficiently skilled in the knowledge of the formation of the eye, or in those nice symptoms which in doubtful cases determine the non-existence of vision; we made no other remark, than by placing Miss M'Avoy before the window, and intervening the hand between the light and her eye, we plainly discovered a dilatation and contraction of the pupil.

Having thus far proceeded, the goggles were produced by her Mother, who placed them on the face of her Daughter in such a manner as left us to suppose that a person so blinded could not see in the least. After this, some minutes, perhaps ten or fifteen, elapsed, during which time she frequently breathed upon her fingers, informing us, that the moment had not yet arrived when the feeling faculty had commenced. At intervals, she raised her hands to the bandages, adjusting them apparently for ease, though it had very much the appearance of being done for the purpose of admitting a channel for the communication of light. We were, however, careful during this period, to give no opportunity of evincing to her any suspicions. At length she declared herself in readiness, and placing her fingers on a particular spot of the slip of paper, where the word "Liverpool" was written, she pronounced it without hesitation. The same success followed on every other slip of paper put into her hands. In the mean time, the valentine lay in a careless manner on the table before her, so that if there were any channel of light beneath the goggles, it could not have been difficult to see the most prominent objects delineated upon it. It was then taken up and presented to her, but the experiment, though partially successful, proved rather more than was desirable for her fame. She first placed her fingers on the sailor's hat, and without proceeding further, said it was a man; then bringing her fingers a little lower, described the colour of his jacket; and *intending* to proceed downwards, she declared his trowsers to be striped with pink,

which was in fact the case, but unluckily for Miss M'Avoy, her fingers had not as yet come *within one inch* of that part of the dress, the colour of which she had pronounced, but were exercised in feeling or rather *rubbing* the plain part of the paper. She had taken the precaution, during the experiment, to cover the fingers with which she felt the object, with her left hand, in such a manner as surprised us; for it partly excluded the light, and prevented any person opposite from seeing where the fingers were placed; but from the accidental situation of Mr. Brereton, and myself, who were sitting on the same sofa, and leaning, or rather stooping behind her, we were able to trace all her operations without exciting suspicion. What particularly struck each of us on this occasion, was, the prompt manner in which she first declared the object, before she had traced further than his hat. Here it should be observed, that Miss M'Avoy had not then so far advanced in the science of seeing with her finger ends, as to determine objects at the most trifling distance; for we discovered, as we proceeded with other experiments, that not only actual contact, but very *severe rubbing*, was necessary in some cases, before she would venture on pronouncing the colour of the articles in her possession. But to proceed, she was going on with accuracy in describing the colours of the surrounding emblems, when the Gentleman before named intervened a sheet of paper between her eyes and fingers. The power was in a moment gone, and she was unable to proceed with her description of these minor sketches until the paper was removed, alleging, that if the communication between her breath and fingers was interrupted, she could not go on.

There lay upon the sofa where she was sitting, a number of small pieces of coloured silks, cotton, velvet, &c. &c. many of these we put into her hands, both before her face and behind her back; she sometimes failed, but in most instances described the colours with correctness. This was during the time she had the goggles on; but it must be remarked, that these pieces were lying there when we came in, and perhaps had been there for weeks, during which period they might have been so often practised upon, that the very shape would have been sufficiently familiar, to have enabled her without any additional faculty than that of memory, to have determined the colour of each with correctness.

Our experiments were now drawing to a close, when Mr. Steele, from London, entered the room, with a new kind of apparatus, which appeared to possess all the necessary powers of interrupting sight, and yet admitting the needful communication of the fingers with the mouth, which was declared indispensable, for the purpose of breathing on them occasionally when touching the object, the colour of which was to be identified.— This apparatus was nothing more than a small sheet of pasteboard, out of one side of which a circular piece was cut, so as to admit her neck. Being placed under her chin, the goggles were considered unnecessary, and were removed; as there could be no doubt of her possessing the faculty of seeing with her fingers, if with *this projecting* appendage she could describe objects, and tell the colours of them when placed beneath it.— It was not our business to determine if the Lady could see with her eyes; our doubts only related to her possessing that faculty with her hands. I think the first trial we made under this new arrangement, was with a watch. Now it happened that two Gentlemen present had gold watches, very nearly alike in size and fashion. One of these was held carelessly, though designedly, at such a distance from her face with the dial upwards; as to be seen, if she had the power and inclination to look at it. A few minutes elapsed in conversation, when it was proposed to put a watch into her hands, beneath the pasteboard, and taking the one just alluded to, for that purpose, I professed to give it her, but in fact put *another* watch into her hands, the fingers of which had been privately altered *one hour* forward. She drew her fingers over the glass, and declared the time to a minute; but observe, it was not the time of the watch she held in *her* hand, but the time of the watch *I held concealed in mine*, the one which had previously been placed carelessly at a distance with the dial upwards. This artifice she was not made acquainted with, and an exclamation of “*astonishing*” being uttered by some one of the party, she concluded that every thing so far was right.— The other watch was then put into her hands, but after feeling at it some time, she *declined* pronouncing any opinion, and placed it upon her lap, with the face downwards. Her Mother, who was then in the room, stepped forward, and taking it up, placed it on the table before her Daughter’s face, with the *dial upwards*, de-

siring Margaret to try something else, that *presently* she would be able to name the hour. From the situation in which the watch was placed, we believe she would have succeeded, but we removed it, and she had not the opportunity.

In the course of these experiments, she had occasion for her handkerchief, which had been lying on the sofa near her, she felt on each side without finding it; she then stooped forward in the attitude of a person looking, and without feeling in the manner she had done when sitting upright, placed her hand *direct* upon it on the floor. We then put into her hands the slips of paper she had before described with accuracy, when the goggles were on; but this new contrivance of the paste-board had dissipated the miraculous power, and her fingers became, like the fingers of other persons, perfectly blind. Mr. Steele then drew from his pocket several pieces of silk, of various colours, which were given into her hands behind her back; of many of these she told us the colour with the greatest correctness: but there was a trifling circumstance attending these trials, which must not be passed unnoticed, and which tended more than *any other* occurrence to shake our faith, and rank us among the unbelievers. We had expected that in these experiments she would have evinced great delicacy of touch. On the contrary, every article was handled with a roughness, which would rather tend to ascertain whether they were hard or soft, than to receive the rays of light or colour. This remark was particularly applicable when practising on each piece of silk introduced by Mr. Steele; the edges of which she *literally tore*, and frequently bringing her hand to her mouth *under pretence of warming it*; small shreds were observable *attached to her nails*, and on breathing upon her fingers, they fell in such direction, that if Miss M'Avoy really could see, there was but little risk in *guessing* at the colour of the remaining piece *behind her back*. Unwilling to leave any little circumstance which occurred on this day unnoticed, I trust I need not apologize for the length of this letter; and as it does not fall within the range of my talent to enlarge on the philosophical part of this extraordinary endowment, I shall leave the subject in better hands, by subscribing myself

Your most obedient servant,

THOMAS LUTWYCHE.

Liverpool, Nov. 12, 1817,  
4, St. James's-road.

*Particulars of what passed on the 13th of October.*

A number of experiments were tried on Miss M'Avoy, in some of which she was successful, in others quite the reverse. She had two glass phials put into her hands, in one of which was water, and in the other spirits of wine; she named each very accurately, which Dr. R. regarded as a very extraordinary circumstance; but upon examination, it appeared, that although the phials might be of equal weight, they were not of equal size, one being much longer than the other, and the corks were not (as they ought to have been) sealed with wax; indeed they had not the least covering over them, to prevent any one, who had a peculiar fine sense of smelling, from ascertaining the difference. A gentleman present gave into Miss M'Avoy's hands a seal, and requested her to tell him the colour of it; he placed his hand between the seal and her face, and she declared the seal to be black, whereas it was white. At the close of the experiments, another person present expressed an opinion that Miss M'Avoy could see; upon which Dr. R. proposed that the goldbeater's skin and the adhesive plaster should be applied to that person's eyes, which was assented to, and uncommon pains were taken by Dr. R. in placing them, so as to prevent all possibility of seeing. When fixing them, Dr. R. said, "Now close your eyelids," to which an answer was returned by some one, "You were not so particular with Miss M'Avoy." However, the request was complied with, and when the bandages were properly placed, a watch was presented, and *the hour was immediately pronounced*; a glove was given, and *the colour was told*; a letter was produced, *which was read with great facility*, although the writing was very small.\*

*The Letter of Mr. Turmeau to the Editors of the Liverpool Mercury.*

Gentlemen,

When I gave Mr. Sandars a narrative of the circumstances which occurred, during my visit to Miss M'Avoy, on the 24th of September last, I was

\* See my account of this meeting in the continuation of the case, page 5 & 6.

then, and am still, fully convinced Mr. Sanders was in search of truth. I related to him a series of facts, and did not expect to be again called on, either directly or indirectly, in this mysterious affair. However reluctant I may be to obtrude myself on the public; what has lately taken place has compelled me to do so; in my own defence; and I shall, therefore, proceed to give you an account of a circumstance, which, I think, ought to be fully and fairly stated.

On Sunday morning, the 11th instant, Mr. Dale called upon me,—and after some introductory conversation concerning the case of Miss M'Avoy; he said, that the statement I had inserted in my letter to Mr. Sanders respecting my having seen this lady with the child in her arms, at the kitchen door, at the time her mother declared her to be very ill, up stairs, had made a great impression against her; and that, from what the family had told him, he was almost convinced I must have been mistaken as to the person I saw. It might have been the effect of optical deception—that Miss D——\* was the lady I saw with the infant.—I instantly told Mr. Dale, that I was ready, at any time, if called upon, to make oath, that it was Miss M'Avoy, and no other person, I saw in the situation described in my letter to Mr. Sanders: he then said, the matter was likely to take a serious turn, as the other parties were also ready with their oaths. I told him, that was no affair of mine.—Mr. D. pressed me to see Miss D——, by calling upon her, with him, to make myself certain as to her person, before coming to extremities. To oblige him, and not to appear perverse, I consented to this; but did not inform him, at the time, that I was acquainted with this lady, and had known her for many years: this the parties discovered afterwards, as you will find in the sequel.—Upon any day, at half past three o'clock; I said I was ready to accompany him. We did not meet again till the following Sunday, when Mr. Dale called upon me; but, instead of going to see Miss D——, I was conducted to the house of Miss M'Avoy, whom we found in the back parlour, apparently in a very bad state of health; constantly twitching and breathing, as if convulsed.

From enquiry of my medical companion, as to these

---

\* At the express desire of this lady, her name is omitted.

symptoms, I was informed, they were caused by a palpitation of the heart. After the usual salutations, I heard the name of (I believe) Mrs. N—— mentioned as the lady I had *mistaken* for Miss M'Avoy, and she was sent for. When I found what game was playing, I told Mr. Dale, I should not say a word, before the parties, in contradiction to any assertions they might advance (having already witnessed the pretended ill effects of abrupt behaviour to the young lady.) Mrs. N—— sent word, by the messenger, she was at her dinner, and "as soon as she had done, and cleaned up, she would come in." Shortly after this, she made her appearance. My indignation was now greatly excited at the attempt to entrap and to impose upon me; however, I kept silent, and listened to what they had to say. To shew the contrast between this woman and Miss M'Avoy, I must give a description of her person, which is altogether above twice as large as that of Miss M'A——. She appears to be between 50 and 60 years of age, with the strongest marked physiognomy I ever saw; very dark complexion, and one eye-ball completely turned in. I cannot blame the woman for her unfortunate appearance, particularly as I have a cast in one of my own eyes; but I give you this sketch to shew the contrast, as you know Miss M'Avoy is a most delicate and sickly looking girl,—and that I could not have erred, through a *deceptio visus*, as conjectured by my medical friend. She said she was ready to swear, that it was she who held the child, but did not appear to be certain as to the day. Miss M'Avoy told us, she had been *luminous*, or *transparent*, a few days before, but could not then exhibit her alleged powers. With sensations I need not describe, I was glad to leave the house; and, when in the street, I told Mr. Dale, that if it was possible, I was more firm in my belief that Miss M'Avoy was the person I saw with the infant. Mr. D. said he wished me to be convinced of Miss M'Avoy having the powers ascribed to her; and that I should have the earliest intimation and opportunity of witnessing the wonderful gift she occasionally has; but, that if she knew I still persisted in what I had asserted, no future interview could possibly take place between us.—Since this, I have written to Mr. Dale, informing him, he is at perfect liberty, to state to the parties my opinion of them, as I have not the least inclination to visit the young lady again. I am far from thinking my friend, Mr. D. has



connived, in any way, at this plot ; but fear he has misled by his enthusiasm in the cause.\*

At the moment I saw Miss M'Avoy, in the situation before described, on the 24th September, I told Dr. Jardine of the circumstance ; and my surprise, after what her mother had just before stated, that "her daughter was very ill, up stairs," &c. as related in my letter to Mr. Sandars. The doctor, no doubt, recollects my having done so : I could have no motive in stating a falsity.—Why did they not contradict it at the time ?

But, Gentlemen, if any further proof of my accuracy be necessary, I could, if I thought proper, give the name of a lady, who declares she heard Mrs. Hughes bid her daughter go into the kitchen, and take care of the child.—and she went accordingly : soon after this, I saw her in the passage.

The parties, I understand, are beginning to work upon those they consider their enemies by piece-meal ; but they shall neither make a tool, nor a fool of me, in this very absurd business. As to voluntary oaths, they never appear to me to rank in the first order of evidence ; and the case must be bad indeed, where they are offered as substitutes for facts ; it looks as if the parties had so involved themselves in the gulph of credulity, that to return were worse than to go on.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your's, &c.

JNO. TURMEAU.

*Bold-street, Jan. 22, 1818.*

---

*To the Editor of the Liverpool Saturday's Advertiser.*

Sir,

As the extraordinary powers attributed to Miss Margaret M'Avoy of this town, have lately attracted the attention of the public in an uncommon degree, permit me to send you a fact which has lately

---

I have reason to think Mr. Dale's application to Mr. Turmeau, was not suggested by Mrs. Hughes or Miss M'Avoy.

occured, and which, I think, must silence the scepticism of the most incredulous. Two ladies of this town, whose habits of rigid veracity and cautious inquiry are well known, and whose names will be left with your publishers, in order to satisfy any doubts which may arise, went lately to the house of this phenomenon, impelled by that curiosity which has now become universal. Fortunately Miss M's marvellous powers, which are known to be sometimes fluctuating and capricious, were that day in their highest perfection, and the following experiment was accurately tried. One of these visitors stood behind the young lady's chair and pressed down her eye-lids with both her hands, so closely that it was a physical impossibility for a single ray of light to enter. I may here remark that no method of closing the eyes by any sort of covering that can be devised, is half so effectual as this, for obvious reasons. The other lady then took up a printed book of sermons which was lying in the apartment, and which appeared to have just come in from the bookseller's, as the leaves were not yet cut open. She opened it in a place where the leaves had been uncut, and placed it before Miss M'Avoy, (her eyes still closed as above described), who read several lines in it without hesitation. The lady then took a written note out of her pocket, which had been received that morning, and Miss M. also read that without any other difficulty than what arose from the badness of the hand writing.

This experiment, which can be ascertained on oath, seems so decisive as to the power possessed by Miss M. of reading by the touch *alone*, that I am not aware of any possible way in which it can be controverted.

I am, &c. your's,

T. S. M.

---

*Rev. E. Glover's Letter to Dr. Renwick.*

Dear Sir,

You have so frequently solicited me to give you my observations upon the extraordinary case of my friend Miss M'Avoy, that I can no longer withhold them, and must apologize for not having com-

plied with your request earlier; but my great occupations did not allow me time.

I cannot too much applaud the zeal and perseverance you have manifested in the investigation of this most important case; and I will add the candour with which you have conducted it. It is a case, which for the public information, or for the public good, ought to be thoroughly investigated, and the result authentically substantiated. Under this impression I have been glad to find the opinion, which you and I entertain, has been warmly opposed, and objections raised. This has given us the opportunity of re-considering the grounds on which we originally founded our opinions, has suggested to us experiments, which our own conviction would have thought unnecessary, and thus given us a confidence in our opinions, which, without such opposition, we should scarcely have dared to entertain. For my own part I do not hesitate to declare unconditionally, my firmest conviction that she is perfectly blind, and possesses a tact which enables her to read, distinguish colours, &c. &c. It will be unnecessary to enumerate the details which have brought my mind to this conviction. But I will say it is a conviction I cannot get rid of, without giving up the evidence of all my senses. It either is true as we have stated, or it is the greatest fraud that ever was attempted to be practised upon mankind; between these extremes in the present instance, there can be no alternative. Now I have so good an opinion of my own understanding, that if the latter were the case, I should have discovered it, aided as I have been with the assistance of so many others, enjoying the singular opportunity of seeing her daily, through the progress of this extraordinary and long sickness—and having used every diligence, and thought much to bring my mind to the truth on so curious a fact. I will add, that the friendship she has towards me, the confidence you have so frequently observed her to place in me, the gratitude she feels for the religious instruction she has received from me; the sincerity, with which, under her awful situation, she must converse with one who is preparing her to appear before the God of Truth, all these circumstances put together, must, in my humble opinion, place fraud beyond the possible range of human delinquency, even if there were an object to be gained by it, which, in the present instance, there is not.

I have thus sent you my opinion, accompanied with a statement of a few experiments which my brother and myself made lately. You are at liberty to use all or part of this note, as it may please yourself.

I remain, dear Sir,

Your's most sincerely,

EDWARD GLOVER.

*Sept. 2nd, 1817.*

---

*Dr. J. Mackenzie's Letter to Dr. Renwick.*

Dear Sir,

I ought to have returned you my thanks at an earlier period, for the readiness with which you met my request to be present at my visit to your interesting patient, Miss M<sup>rs</sup> Avoy, on the 29th of September last; and to express to you how perfectly satisfied I felt with the full account you and the other Medical Gentlemen in attendance then gave me of her disease, as well as with the conclusiveness of the experiments made in my presence, to prove the extraordinary powers of touch, developed, in the progress of its varied symptoms; I had but one motive for postponing this expression of my personal obligation to yourself and colleagues, for your attention and liberality of conduct on that occasion. It was not a scruple of doubt in my mind, as to the reality of what I had seen, nor yet a suspicion of imposture on the part of the artless, ingenuous, unfortunate patient, subjected to trial;—for the extremes of scepticism and credulity I hold in equal contempt,—as qualities which belong to the weak or the wicked, and are alike fatal to truth: but a desire to see your Narrative of this Unique Case, which was at that time announced to be in the press, and thus have it in my power to satisfy myself as to the whole evidence, statement and facts. That satisfaction is now complete. Your Narrative is before me; it is just what it ought to

be, an honest record of the facts; and so far as I have been eye-witness to these, I can bear the most unqualified testimony to the correctness of its details. Indeed the facts are irrefragable; no man can deny these, who has seen them, without rejecting the grounds of all human testimony—the evidence of the senses. If such a man there be, his mind is past all the powers of conviction; his reason prostituted to the sordid passions, or lost in the abyss of universal scepticism.

You have abstained from theorising on this case, and in that have shewn your discretion as well as judgment. The Physiologist will undoubtedly consider the facts already established among the most important data that have hitherto presented themselves to his contemplation, as illustrative of some of the obscurest laws of animal life, particularly those of the nervous system, although their application may as yet be premature. Your patient's case is extremely complicated; the ravages of disease are already extensive; the indications of cure are uncertain; the crises that have hitherto taken place, whether favourable or otherwise, appear to have resulted from the determination of morbid action to organs so very essential to life, that any material injury to their structure must prove fatal to it; as for example, to the cerebral and abdominal viscera; consequently, no prognosis can be hazarded in the present state of the case with a shadow of certainty. The disease is still in progress, and your labours by no means at an end.—Proceed in the plan which you have so judiciously adopted, of accurately observing, and faithfully recording the phenomena as they arise. You will thus accumulate facts valuable to the science of life, and establish a name which neither the malignity of selfishness, nor the philosophy of doubt can ever undermine. With my best wishes for the improvement of Miss M'Avoy's health, and your final success, believe me to be,

My dear Sir,

Your much obliged, and

very faithful servant,

JOHN MACKENZIE.

7th November, 1817.

*Mr. Samuel Berey's Letter to Dr. Renwick.*

Dear Sir,

Agreeable to your request, I hand you the following particulars, which occurred on my visit to Miss M'Avoy. My mind being previously prejudiced against Miss M'Avoy, I thought it probable that she might be acquainted with the feel of different substances, to which she had been accustomed; therefore I inclosed some coloured worsteds in two glass tubes, and sealed them at the ends, with different coloured wax, (which tubes I have sent herewith for your inspection.) I also prepared some green and yellow sympathetic ink, with which I wrote upon slips of paper; and which writing was invisible when dry. On the 23d of September last, I accompanied a party, who had permission to wait upon Miss M'A——; when introduced to her, she complained of indisposition, but seemed wishful to gratify our curiosity, and permitted us to try experiments on the power she apparently possesses, of distinguishing colours by the feel. She had the goggles put on, which appeared to me to be a most effectual mode of preventing her from seeing, if she possessed any power of that kind, for on previously trying them upon myself, I found the light completely obscured. A printed book was first presented to her, which she tried to read, but could not tell a letter, but after composing herself a few minutes, she told us the colours of our watch seals, by rubbing her fingers upon them; and also told which were glass, and which were stones. I then placed in her hand, one of the glass tubes, (which I had kept in my pocket,) but she could not tell the colours, nor indeed the substance she felt, as she asked was it a piece of brass? She said the power had left her; however, a short time afterwards, she told the name marked with ink, upon a pocket handkerchief, and the colours of a silk handkerchief, and traced the edge of the pattern printed thereon, with a pin. I then tried her again with the glass tubes, when she immediately told the colours contained in them, in the order they were placed, by passing her fingers over them, and also the colour of the sealing wax at the ends, without the least mistake; she also told the hour, by passing her finger over the glass of a watch; she read several words in a book, and

the directions of several letters, and told the colours of our coats, by feeling the cloth. I gave her a blank slip of writing paper, requesting her to try if she could read the writing upon it; but she said she could not feel any. I then gave her one of the slips wrote upon with sympathetic ink, she said there was writing upon it, but it was so extremely faint, that she could not make it out, but she found out one letter, which she called *T*—I marked the part where she said the letter was, and when I returned home, on warming the paper, I found the letter was *I*, a mistake easy to be made, the letters being so much alike.

Several of the above experiments were repeated, with the same result, her eyes being covered with a silk handkerchief, instead of the goggles. In these experiments, I am certain that Miss M'Avoy was not prompted by any person; nor do I think it possible that she could have any assistance from her eyes. Mr. Bainbridge\* and Mr. John Leigh, were present when the above experiments were tried, to whom I beg leave to refer you for any further particulars which may have escaped my notice; and I have no doubt but they will confirm the above statement.

I remain, dear Sir,

Your's very respectfully,

*Liverpool, 17th Feb.*  
1818.

SAM. BÉREY.

---

*The Letter of Mr. S. Peacock, Surgeon, Upton Cheshire,  
to Dr. Renwick, Hanover-street, Liverpool.*

Dear Sir,

The inclosed† is a correct statement of the experiment with the watch.

Yours, &c.

S. PEACOCK.

*Upton, July 24, 1820.*

---

\* This Gentleman and Mr. Bainbridge were appointed to examine Miss M'Avoy, by the members of a Club who meet occasionally at the Old Swan, near Liverpool, to decide a wager laid upon the subject of Miss M'Avoy, by Mr. Latham of Wavertree, with Mr. John Leigh of Liverpool. It was decided by these Gentlemen against Mr. Latham.

† Not having seen Mr. Peacock for some time, I wrote to him, inclosing a printed copy of the Experiment he had stated, to which the above letter is the answer. See page 202.

*Mr. Evans's Letter to Dr. Renwick.*

Dear Sir,

I visited Miss M'Avoy with Mr. Thomas. You and another gentleman were present. Miss M'Avoy was in bed; and recovering from a severe attack. She distinctly told different colours, and also described some watch-papers. A book was then placed under the bed-clothes, which covered her up to her neck, and opened on her breast, when she read a few lines with her fingers. When the book was withdrawn, the words were found correct. On this occasion I placed under the bed-clothes, without the possibility of her seeing even what I conveyed there, a watch-paper of variegated colours. She distinctly, and to our astonishment, named every colour. A book was placed in the same situation; and with her fingers she read a line or two, which on examination we found to be correct.

WM. EVANS, Surgeon.

*Marble-street, Liverpool.*

*August 7, 1820.*

*The Rev. H. Brewer's Letter to Dr. Renwick.*

Dear Sir,

In answer to your inquiries respecting Miss M'Avoy, I am happy to inform you that since my first acquaintance with her, which took place in April of last year; and which continued to the time of her death, I constantly experienced the greatest candour and frankness of disposition. Indeed from all that I could discover during my frequent visits, I conceive that she was utterly incapable of every species of deceit and imposition.

With very great respect,

I remain, dear Sir,

H. BREWER:

*Edmund-street, 24th August, 1820.*





## REMARKS

*Made upon this Case before Death.*

---

I SHALL make a very few observations upon the foregoing case; and, until a termination of the disease, under which Miss M'Avoy labours, which may be esteemed decisive, takes place, I shall remain at my post, attending to it with all due care, that the public may ultimately be in possession of those facts which may tend more fully to elucidate it.

I have already stated that from the history of the case, I was of opinion that compression of the brain actually existed at the time of my first visit in June, 1816; that convulsions and even blindness might be reasonably expected to ensue. Indeed it is probable from double vision having been observed three years before this period, that the optic nerve was not at that time in a perfect state of health; and from a very early age the eyes had been subjected to repeated inflammation, and consequent weakness.

The disappearance of the œdema from the lower extremities, the scarcely perceptible fluctuation in the abdomen, the increase of pain and throbbing in the head; and the giddiness which followed, led me to suppose that fluid was collected somewhere between the membranes, or within the cavities of the brain. I feel myself justified in this opinion by the authority of Morgagni, Bonetus, and other writers, who had examined the bodies of persons, in whom convulsions and death followed the sudden disappearance of dropsical swellings. In many of these cases fluid was found in the ventricles, or between the meninges of the brain, in a greater or less quantity, but death generally occurred before the fluid could make its way through any artifi-

cial outlet. The case related by Valsalva, and quoted in the Narrative from Morgagni, of a sheep affected with water in the head, is somewhat analogous to that of Miss M'Avoy; and it is probable had the sheep not been destroyed it might have been relieved from the accumulation of fluid by its discharge from the brain, through the eroded part of the os Ethmoides, which lies under the mamillary processes, affording in time a free passage from the cranium to the nostrils; for it appeared the commencement of this erosion of the bone was occasioned by the diseased state of the brain, or by the continual dripping of an acrimonious fluid.\*

Doctor Baron, of Gloucester, has given an account of a case somewhat similar in a child, who died afterwards from water in the brain. He had not an opportunity of examining attentively, the ethmoid bone, but he easily passed a probe through it into the nose, from which passage the fluid most probably escaped, in the sudden manner he has described.† Instances have occurred also where artificial openings have been made in the heads of children, affected with hydrocephalus, which allowed of the free discharge of a considerable quantity of fluid. Dr. Baron mentions one instance, in which the tumour had been twice punctured, but the event of the disease had not then been ascertained. Dr. Formby, of this town, attended a patient labouring under this disease, in which the tumour was punctured by Dr. Vose, and a good deal of serous fluid evacuated, with temporary benefit to the child; but it afterwards died.

It has been supposed the fluid which passed down in the case of Miss M'Avoy, might have been collected in some tumour, or hydatid at the back of the nose, or in the gullet; but I have already said it was scarcely possible a tumour could have existed in that situation, containing even any moderate quantity of fluid, without being before perceived by its effects in breathing, or in swallowing; but nothing of this kind took place.

The quantity of fluid discharged, from the afternoon of the 12th to the morning of the 16th of June, 1816,

---

\* Sheep are very subject to this disease, and the Shepherds often puncture the tumour if it point externally, and sometimes with success.

† Vide London Medical and Physical Journal, vol. xxxviii. page 464.

must have been immense, as it was passing down into the stomach almost incessantly, so as hardly to allow her time to draw her breath. It might almost be calculated from the circumstance of seven ounces having been obtained at two efforts to expel it in a less space of time than one minute. Indeed, it would almost appear, as if its expulsion from the head, after it first began to flow, had followed its secretion in nearly an equal ratio. The fluid, which escaped in very small quantity, from the nostrils after the two following attacks of convulsion, was of a more glairy nature than that of the first discharge, resembling in tenacity, colour, and consistence the albumen ovi, or the fluid generally observed to be contained in hydatids. The fluid collected in very small quantity, after the convulsions in November, 1817, was much the same as that which was at first discharged; and the slight discharge which took place from the ear, the day after her alarm from the chimney taking fire, was similar, from the description given of it, to the two discharges from the nose. Since this period, no fluid has passed from the head that we are aware of.

Tumours have appeared in the side, in the neck, and upon the os sacrum, extending to both hips. Fluctuation has been repeatedly felt in the latter part; but the very acute pain which took place upon pressing the tumour in the left side, in the slightest manner, prevented us from ascertaining its exact nature, situation, or extent: but from its subsidence after the discharge of purulent matter with the urine, it may be naturally supposed to have extended to the region of the kidneys. In the last discharge which took place the quantity was much more considerable than before; the swelling under the clavicle disappeared; that, in the lower part of the back remained nearly stationary, except when the discharge from the leg was more considerable; but the pain in the side was so much relieved she could bear moderate pressure with the fingers, on that part of the tumour, which before did not allow them to pass lightly over it without bringing on much uneasiness.

She complained of pain extending from the occiput along the spine, and pressing upon it gave her considerable pain, caused her to shrink, and most probably this affection of the spine occasioned her inability to walk or stand up erect without support. After the last discharge had taken place, she felt herself so much better, that

she was carried into the garden, and remained there for two or three hours at a time, as the weather was extremely fine. She named the colour of two fluids, but not so readily as I have seen her do it before. Was uncovered. Notwithstanding the fineness of the weather, she caught cold and was attacked with symptoms of Pneumonia, for which she was bled repeatedly; but, although relieved from the more violent symptoms, the cough continued for some time.

The catching in the breathing and the convulsive motion of the diaphragm became occasionally so violent that we found it necessary to have recourse to venesection more frequently; and the blood which was drawn generally appeared cupped, buffy, or both. The quantity was proportioned to its effects upon the system. It never exceeded sixteen ounces at one time, but generally only from five to eight ounces were taken away. Sometimes the pulse was full and strong enough, at other times it was weak and feeble, and her general appearance contraindicated its necessity, but we depended more upon the violence of the catching in the breathing, and the convulsive motion of the diaphragm than upon the pulse; or even her leucophlegmatic countenance, and she generally was relieved from them after the first or second bleeding, but latterly more frequent and larger bleedings were required before these symptoms receded.

In some instances after taking about six or seven ounces of blood, suspension of breathing came on, the pulse continued to beat freely and fully, but if we allowed the blood to flow for any considerable time after the suspension took place, the pulse very soon sank; at other times syncope occurred, and sometimes as she was losing blood, she fell into a state of insensibility.\*

---

\* The distinction between this suspension in the breathing and syncope consists in the circulation being continued in the former and not in the latter. The application of the lightest feather to the nostrils or upon the mouth is not acted upon by the breath, until she is recovering from it, nor is any stain perceptible upon a looking-glass placed immediately over the mouth and nostrils. The pulse is not affected materially when she falls into the state of insensibility, which has most frequently occurred during the latter bleedings, nor is the breath interrupted. The suspension of breathing, she says, comes on suddenly, and I am aware only of it having existed by a peculiar twisting about the heart, and a gasping for breath as I recover from it. The syn-

The degree of debility which sometimes ensued alarmed us, but on the day following the bleeding which produced this effect, we found her generally better, although these unpleasant symptoms often recurred. After several bleedings the blood became very thin and appeared more like bloody serum than blood. When this was the case, the coagulum was small in proportion to the quantity of serum; sometimes it was partly fluid, but generally firm enough in consistence.\* When we did not venture to take more blood from her extreme debility, and when the lower extremities were very anasarcons, we had recourse to scarifications, by which means a great quantity of serous fluid passed off, which seemed to answer the purpose of the bleeding. When the discharge from this source ceased, the bleeding was occasionally resumed, if the symptoms above mentioned came on with any considerable degree of violence, and she seemed to bear the loss of blood better now than in the more early

---

scope commences with a more general lassitude, and she feels a gradual sinking of all her animal powers, until she loses every sensation, and when she recovers she feels that languor consequent upon fainting.

The state of insensibility spoken of above, which is neither attended with suspension of breathing nor syncope; continues for a longer period and the pulse beats; at first she is unconscious of all that has taken place, but before her perfect recovery she has sometimes been aware of what was passing, although she could not always speak or give an answer to a question.

I have sometimes supposed the suspension might have acted as sleep in recruiting her debilitated frame, for it certainly appears from her own account as well as that of her mother, that she has obtained little sleep for a very long period.

\* In a case of pleurisy, which occurred in my practice lately, I found it necessary to order bleeding to a considerable extent. The patient lost in all 212 ounces; fifty ounces were taken away in the first twenty hours, at two bleedings, and the remainder in the proportion of eighteen or twenty ounces, as the patient could bear it. He had been afflicted four years ago with inflammation and abscess of the liver. When I first saw him the liver was considerably enlarged; the body had a generally jaundiced appearance; he had passed and was passing per anum gall stones and purulent matter; was frequently afflicted with cold shiverings and spasms. The first quantities of blood which were drawn, exhibited a strongly cupped and buffy appearance upon the surface, but the inferior part was of the consistence of tar or treacle. As the bleedings were continued, the blood assumed a more natural appearance, but the crassamentum had still a strong buff upon it; the fluidity was exchanged for considerable tenacity, so that the red part of the blood might be held upon the point of a knife. I mention this here as it would appear that the fluidity of the blood in the first instance should not deter one from continuing the bleeding, if, in a chronic case, symptoms indicating inflammation, and produced by accidental disease should occur.

bleedings. The catching and oppression in the breathing made me fear adhesions might have taken place in the cavity of the chest; but the cessation of these symptoms after the bleedings and scarifications induced me to alter this opinion, and to imagine that some peculiar irritation acting on the nerves, supplying the neighbouring parts, was the cause not only of these harrassing symptoms, but of the convulsive affection of the diaphragm.\*

When these symptoms were brought on by attempting to protrude the tongue, it would appear as if the communication of the continued nerve of the ninth pair which supplied partly the muscles of the tongue with the eighth pair; the sympathetic, the cervical, and the phrenic nerves might account for their occurrence. Might we not suppose, also, that the peculiar affection of the sole of the right foot, which, when pressed upon, produced that violent and sudden retraction of it, and that general perturbation of the system, were caused by the nerves of the lower extremities derived from the lumbar nerves, having through these means, a communication with the numerous twigs from the continued trunk of the sympathetic nerve, and from thence with the brain?

Many of the other symptoms which have occurred in this case, may be explained from a similar connexion, through the immediate nerves of the part, and their communication with the brain.

The peculiar powers which excited our attention, have not for more than two years been so conspicuous as to enable us to make any more decisive experiments. Miss M'Avoy employs herself, when tolerably well, in making different little ornaments in sewing, and in netting. She has occasionally named a colour or read a word, but comparatively with the powers described in the Narrative, her success in these attempts is of little importance. When quiet and tranquil, not exposed to any noise or alarm, and not suffering from any domestic uneasiness, or more than usually severe pains of the

---

\* The very irritable state of the brain of this female is demonstrated by the effect produced by any sudden noise or alarm, which often occasioned insensibility, or the suspension of breathing to take place.

head or side, Miss M'Avoy has felt this power return occasionally, in a slight degree.\*

Whether this diminution of the power be derived from the morbid sensibility which almost constantly exists in the left side and in the spine, and which has occurred sometimes in other parts where tumours have appeared, is uncertain; but it is surely not a very improbable way of accounting for it, because we have many instances upon record where the violent pain of one part of the body has diminished the excitement in a more distant part. Is it not probable, therefore, that this peculiar power which appeared frequently to be exercised by the points of the fingers, and sometimes by other parts of the surface of the body, in ascertaining colours, &c. should be interrupted, or I may say almost annihilated by this peculiar pain, which is always more or less present, and which is excessively increased by the slightest pressure?

If she were an impostor, and possessed of vision, there is no reason why she might not have continued the imposition to the present moment; for this pain in the side would not prevent her from naming what she saw.

Her opponents, indeed, say she could see when she named colours, &c. but now that she can scarcely name them, they may change their ground, and declare her to be blind.† Indeed it appears to me very strong evidence in her favour, that, under precisely similar circumstances, (abating a few peculiar symptoms which have occurred since the publication of the Narrative) and

\* The surface of her body is sensible to external objects passing over it; and I have observed her to give me her hand, when I put out mine quickly to take it for the purpose of feeling her pulse, but if I presented my hand quietly without covering her hand, it remained in its position until I took hold of it. The interruption to her breath produced a more violent effect upon her general system, but this action upon the surface of the body would seem to be derived from a similar cause, although in an inferior degree upon parts not so immediately connected with the principles of life.

† An assertion of this kind, I have no doubt will be made, but it will not avail them in proving that she could see when she distinguished colours, &c. and that she is now blind because she cannot name them so decisively. It is well known that a variety of causes prevented the exhibition of her powers, when in the greatest perfection, and these causes certainly acted more readily upon an irritable fibre, and, producing a temporary suspension of them, might lead us to suppose a more violent action in the same habit might still further deteriorate, or entirely destroy this power, which was held upon so frail a tenure.



without any material change in her general character, or in the appearance of her face and eyes, from what has been described, she should possess in so inferior a degree at the present moment, and for so very long a period the power which had before so eminently distinguished her, and which had been witnessed by so great a variety of persons during a period of more than twelve months, if it were not for some cause of this kind acting upon the nerves, or upon the sensorium, which our limited knowledge of these parts will not enable us to explain more fully.

The indurated state of the abdomen and the torpor in the chylopoietic viscera were relieved by the mercurial and purgative medicines; and they were occasionally useful in the latter stages of the disease.

The frequent bleedings kept the inflammatory symptoms under, which, if they had been allowed, their full range must have destroyed her long ago. The scarifications were also useful for the same purpose, and in taking away the serous fluid from the lower extremities, they might probably prevent its accumulation in the cavities of the brain.

Opiates generally produced rather a baneful than a beneficial effect, except when given to relieve uneasiness in the bowels, and even then, if the dose were not very small, she suffered very unpleasant effects from their administration. She found little benefit from any other medicines which were prescribed.

I shall, for the present, desist from hazarding other opinions, as in the narration of this case it has been my chief aim to detail the facts which have occurred; to abstain as much as possible from theory, and to leave the public to draw its own deductions from them.

*Letter of Robert Harrison, Esq. to Dr. Renwick.*

My dear Sir,

I send you a correct detail of the appearances observed in dissecting the body of the late Miss M'Avoy, as noted at the time by my old pupil Mr. Udny. I consider myself as bound to be particular in noticing them, not only in compliance with your request, but in the expectation of observing some extraordinary deviation from natural structure which might explain those interesting phenomena which this case has presented through the long and painful illness to which you have paid such unremitting attention.

I feel it however my duty to observe, that in the many examinations of dead bodies which I have made, I have found very few in which disease had left such slight marks, or in which there was less satisfactory information gained by dissection. It is totally impossible for me, from the confined data obtained by this observation, to explain many of those unusual symptoms which were manifested during life, and which certainly placed this case in a state of uncertainty and obscurity, which I cannot but sincerely regret, have not been so sufficiently cleared by the examination after death, as to induce me to intrude any observation with the view of elucidating a train of symptoms, the cause of which, as well as many other medical and surgical diseases, not only remain concealed during life, but produce so little change in those organs where they appeared to reside, that, not even a trace is found after death.

In reply to your question, "*What did I conceive was the cause of death?*" I must observe, that for the fore-mentioned reasons, I feel that it would be almost presumption to give a positive answer. As far, however, as my information permits me to speak with certainty, I must say, that I did not notice any organic disease sufficient to destroy life. I feel more inclined to attribute her decease to excessive and long continued debility, the primary cause of which I cannot attempt to explain.

You, who have watched the case from the commence-

ment, can best attempt such an explanation, and to your impartial judgment I shall leave the further investigation, satisfied that your only wish is to state facts exactly as they occurred, and to draw from them such conclusions as may be perfectly legitimate.

I remain, my dear Sir,

Your's truly,

ROBERT HARRISON.

*Liverpool, Aug. 10, 1820.*

## DISSECTION

OF THE

**Body of Miss M'Abey, Etatis 20 an. 9th August, 1820,**

**TWELVE HOURS AFTER DEATH,**

By Robert Harrison, A. B. M. R. C. S. L. & D. one of the Demonstrators of Anatomy, &c. to the School of Surgery, in Dublin, before Drs. Renwick and Jeffreys—Surgeons Thomas, Nairn, Morgan, Loftus, Davidson, and Udny—Rev. Messrs. Brewer and Towers, and several Pupils of the Infirmary.

---

As the body lay exposed on the table, the figure appeared to have been formed in good proportion; the whole surface was extremely pale, having a pellucid appearance, there being no marks of red blood in any part. Clear watery mucus was flowing from the mouth and nares. No tumour was observable about the neck, chest, or abdomen. The spine, viewed posteriorly, was straight and without deformity. Several hæmorrhoidal excrescences protruded through the orifice of the anus, but did not appear in a state of inflammation. The lower extremities were remarkably swollen from anasarca, which had so distended the integuments about the pelvis, as to give that region an appearance of preternatural breadth, and had increased the size of the legs to a prodigious degree. A quantity of fluid was escaping from incisions of the cuticle, made before death, a little above the ankle.

We commenced the dissection by examining the contents of the cranium, in exposing which, we remarked, that the scalp was very easily detached from the bone, and no blood-vessels appeared during the separation. The cranium itself appeared unusually white and polished; the sutures were strongly united, and in some parts almost obliterated. The sagittal line did not divide the os frontis, as it most frequently does, in the female at the age of the present subject.

The bony arch being separated by a circular incision with the saw, great difficulty was felt in detaching it from the dura mater, the connection being remarkably intimate. The internal surface of the skull bore the impressions of several large vessels running in all directions, some of which were deeply furrowed in the bone, which appeared very thick and strong; and felt extremely heavy, so much so, that had we met with it under different circumstances we should have considered it as belonging to an adult male subject.

No unusual appearance was remarked on the outer surface of the dura mater. We saw none of those eminences called glandulæ Pacchioni, either on the membrane, or in the longitudinal sinus, the walls of which we observed, were thicker than ordinary; the caliber of the canal was of the usual dimensions. On raising off the dura mater, we perceived the arachnoid membrane, where it covers the hemispheres of the cerebrum, to be white and dense in some parts, and separated from the surface of the convolutions and their interstices, by an opaque gelatinous effusion. This appearance was most in the vicinity of the longitudinal sinus.

The pia mater appeared pale, as also the whole surface of the brain; very many large vessels were distinctly ramified upon both sides, but they contained no blood, and the entire aspect impressed us with the idea, that the brain was less vascular than usual. The organ accurately filled the investing membrane, and to the touch it was of the usual firmness. On cutting each hemisphere to a level with the corpus callosum, we remarked, the almost total absence of blood-vessels: we did not see any of those red dots which commonly appear so numerous in a division of medullary or fibrous substance; but the centrum ovale appeared of a milk white, unstained by any vascular appearance. The fibrous structure of the corpus callosum, was unusually evident, and the whole felt of a firm consistence.

The lateral ventricles were next opened. In their cavities a small quantity only of fluid was observed. The choroid plexus was very pale, but could be expanded, so as to shew its natural tissue free from any of those changes in structure so commonly observed. The septum lucidum was very strong and the various eminences throughout the whole extent of these chambers, appear-

ed in a perfectly healthy state, and in prosecuting the dissection through the different laminæ in the usual order, down to the third ventricle, we were all satisfied that we do not commonly see their several parts so distinctly marked, and so exempt from disease. In the third ventricle, the commissura mollis was very strong and broad; the different openings from their cavity were free and distinct, and the pineal gland had nearly the same appearance as in the young subject. On dividing the tentorium cerebelli, the whole surface of the cerebellum presented the same pale aspect as the cerebrum, but in other respects was healthy. On exposing the canal which leads from the third to the fourth ventricle, we found the cavity to be of its ordinary dimensions; but on its posterior wall we remarked some unusual appearances; here the surface was not smooth, white and polished, as in other parts, but appeared rough and dark coloured; this was owing to a small fungus-like excrescence, which projected from the back part into the cavity; it might be compared to a small portion of fur, it did not appear vascular, was very soft, and could be easily torn off from its connections; it was not unlike a small portion of coagulable lymph, effused in inflammation on a serous surface. On making an incision into the hemispheres, they were of the usual appearance.

We next proceeded to examine the base of the brain, and the course of the cerebral nerves. The olfactory appeared healthy; behind these the union of the optic nerves on the sphenoid bone was seen smaller than usual, very thin and flaccid, as if the nervous substance did not fill the investing membrane, a little pale fluid being between the nerve and its tunic. The nerve, also from this to the orbit appeared very thin and flat, more particularly the left, which was peculiarly flaccid and delicate; traced back to their connection with the Thalami Optici and Tubercula quadragemina they appeared as usual, broad and flat. The pituitary gland, and Infundibulum were of natural situation; and all the cerebral nerves presented a healthy appearance, having their usual attachments to the brain, and taking their usual course; all other parts on the base of the brain appeared perfectly healthy, and the same remark passed

on looking on the divided surface of the spinal marrow, which was cut in the cervical region.

On opening the orbit we observed them to contain much loose and watery adeps; the muscles of the eye-balls were very weak and pale; the nerves were all distinct, and the optic appeared of the usual size and consistence; on cutting across both of these nerves, we did not observe the red spot pointing out the situation of the arteria centralis Retinæ, so commonly seen in this incision. On dissecting the eye-ball itself, all the parts were distinctly seen in this beautiful organ, perfectly free from disease. The lens and its surrounding transparent fluids; the retina and its investing tunics, with the pigmentum nigrum, were satisfactorily seen in both eyes. On the retina the punctum aureum was very brilliant; we could not see any of the branches of the before-mentioned artery, either on the retina or piercing the vitrious humour.

## THORAX.

Having elevated the anterior boundary of this cavity, a considerable quantity of loose adipose substance was seen covering the pericardium in greater abundance than is usual at the age of this subject. The lungs immediately collapsed very much, they being of a pale grey colour, and of their usual spongy emphysematous feel. No disease was observed in their surface, or in their substance; and no adhesions existed between the pleura pulmonalis and costalis. In each pleura about four ounces of reddish serum were contained.

The pericardium was slightly distended, and fluctuations could be distinctly felt; on opening it, three ounces of a straw-coloured fluid was discharged, and the surface of the heart exposed. This organ had much adeps upon it, and felt extremely flaccid, and looked very pale. The serous membrane covering it was rough in spots, particularly near the apex, where many small white patches were obvious, and were probably the effects of inflammation once acute, but long since subsided. The interior of the heart was natural, and the different valvular apparatus perfectly uninjured. The right ventricle was very weak; and the left, though thicker, was very pale; both contained long coagula

of blood. Around the semilunar valves of the Aorta, slight traces of incipient disease were noticed.

### ABDOMEN.

In this cavity, no appearance of disease was observable, in the peritonæum, stomach, or spleen. The liver was rather large and soft, of a pale yellow colour; there was no disease in its substance. The gall bladder was full of dark coloured bile. The pancreas was healthy; also the mesenteric glands, the intestines, both small and large were distended with flatus.

The kidneys appeared very large, particularly the right; they were both pale, and contained more adeps internally than is commonly observed. The several capsules were as usual. The ureters and urinary bladder were perfectly healthy. The uterus was very small: both ovaria were diseased, being enlarged to the size of a hen's egg, and containing an infinite number of small transparent hydatids.

On exposing the vertebral column, by removing the viscera and muscles in front of it, the whole was found strong and free from disease; the nerves also passing out from it were of the regular size and colour.

It was not deemed necessary to examine the spinal canal.





## OBSERVATIONS

*Made after the Death of Miss M'Anoy,*

---

The appearance upon dissection, and the detail of the symptoms in the Narrative and Continuation of this Case, will confirm the general position laid down by the anatomist, who minutely examines the different parts of the human body, that the seat and cause of disease are frequently not found out by dissection; and that the cause which produced it is often very different from, and incongruous with the symptom expressed. The Physiologist must therefore expect to find this lesson often repeated to him by the Anatomist. It proves how easily he may err, when he wanders into the field of conjecture. But still he may console himself in the reflection that sometimes enough may be discovered to account for many of the symptoms he has stated: and at any rate he has performed a duty in detailing circumstances of a curious nature which he has seen, and which other individuals have witnessed as well as himself, whether they can be accounted for or not.

Bichat has said, that physiology deprived of the light which anatomy gives, proceeds only by chance. It was for a long time only nourished by the flights of genius: a vain display which the imagination had decked out, but to be overturned by the breath of reason.

The Physiologist deeply skilled in anatomy does not always obtain a proof of his reasoning being correct, when he even makes the research with his knife. Can we then wonder, that in an object so complicated, and so minutely constructed as the human frame, that it should be difficult to discover the origin of disease, or the immediate cause of death? And more particularly when that disease may be seated in parts, in which their formation would lead us to say, thus far thou shalt go

and no farther. Yet, that reason which has been implanted into the mind of man, would not have been given to him, had it not been intended he should exert it for his own benefit, and for that of mankind in general. Although bounds seem to be set to our obtaining that intimate knowledge of the structure and offices of the brain, and of the diseases dependant upon its derangement; yet it may not be impossible of attainment, when we consider the rapid advances which have been made in our knowledge of some of the component parts of the human body; of the peculiar actions of each, and of the nature of the fluids secreted upon the various surfaces of the different membranes which are subservient to life.

However long it may be before we acquire this information, or whatever failures may occur to paralyse our efforts in the pursuit of it, it is yet our duty to continue the inquiry with all the perseverance in our power; to remark symptoms; to give openly to the public our practice and opinions, and we may then content ourselves that, if we have not obtained, we have at least deserved success.

I shall now endeavour to follow Mr. Harrison in his dissection, and to draw from it those inferences, which may throw some light upon the particular symptoms elicited in this case.

The general appearance of the body was leucophlegmatic, or rather bordering upon that of tallow. The integuments about the pelvis were so distended as to give preternatural breadth to that region, which Mr. Harrison attributed to anasarca.

When the incision was made upon the breast I did not observe any material serous exudation; nor was there any fluid of moment in the abdomen, but it was remarked there was more adipous substance than usual at the age of this subject. The fluctuation which appeared to me and others, filling the space between the last lumbar vertebra, the middle of the sacrum, and the hips, did not seem (before death) to be so diffused, as in general anasarca, but to be in some measure confined to the parts above-named, and to be more deeply seated. Upon examination after death, this fluctuation had become more diffused, and its former local situation was nether perceptible to the sight nor to be felt by the touch.

From the observation Miss M'Avoy made, that when the discharge from the left leg was more abundant, the

swelling above-mentioned became less, it appeared to me there might be some communication between them.

The anasarca of this leg had disappeared for some time before this deeper seated fluctuation was noticed; and from the appearance the discharge had, when collected upon the bread and milk poultice, I thought it very similar, in consistence and colour, to the fluid subjected to Dr. Bostock's analysis: this colour might however have been caused by the union of serous fluid with the milk used in the poultice; for upon a deep incision being made into the back of the leg after death, a considerable quantity of fluid escaped, which was not tinged in this manner, but had rather a darker appearance than the serum of the blood.

Under the circumstances it was not possible to examine minutely, the spinal column, so as to see if there were any outlet from which this fluid could have passed down, where the fluctuation was felt upon the sacrum and between the hips. Dr. Baillie has lately observed, that if there be serous effusion between the membranes of the brain, a portion of the serum may fall into the cavity of the theca vertebralis, and press upon the lower part of the spinal marrow. In this case we might easily account for the loss of power in the lower extremities, if such pressure existed; but if necessary we might have recourse to the state of the brain itself, where the effects of injury were certainly evident. In paralytic affections often no trace appears in the brain to account for them; and yet, when they occur in a part of the body, or in the extremities, and cannot be traced to any cause existing in the immediate neighbourhood, or from local injury, we have no other resource but to look for the cause in the brain. Mr. Harrison did not observe any opening internally; but we could not break through the bony coverings, so as to examine if there were any outlet by which the first fluid had escaped. Its discharge certainly took place, relieved the convulsions, and a great quantity passed down into the stomach; was thrown up again, and a part which had not entered the stomach on the fourth day, was obtained, and afterwards analyzed by Dr. Bostock.

After the death of this patient, it was observed that fluid came down the nose and out of the sides of the mouth, as she lay upon her back; but when turned upon her face a very considerable quantity, which Mr. Har-

rison calls a clear watery mucus, was flowing from the mouth and nostrils. I regret we did not preserve some of this fluid; for it was in much greater quantity than usually occurs, and appeared very much to resemble that which was obtained after the first attack of convulsions. It might have been the more fluid part of that effusion which had taken place upon the arachnoid membrane, the traces of which were only observed by a gelatinous appearance, which separated the brain and its convolutions from a more close connexion with this investing membrane. It may be remembered also that a discharge took place through the nose and ear, of a similar consistence to that which was observed upon this membrane. It is also more reasonable to suppose this to have been the case, than that it should have been secreted in so great a quantity upon the mucous membrane of the nose, because a peculiarity was observed in this female, that she rarely blew her nose; and it was therefore improbable, that so great a quantity of fluid could have been secreted upon its surface. Her mother informed me that if she were subjected to any domestic uneasiness, a discharge now and then took place down the nose, which was of so acrid a nature, as to excoriate the adjacent parts; and it would seem not to have been derived from the mucous membrane, but from a higher source, even the brain, its ventricles, or investing membranes. I have already noticed in my observations previous to the death of Miss M'Avoy, that from obtaining, on the fourth day after the convulsions seven ounces of this fluid in the short space of one minute, the quantity effused altogether must have been immense, and it must have been liberated from the brain nearly in a ratio with its quantum of secretion. To have contained this quantity the brain, as well as the bones of the skull must have been distended so as to have met the exigency. This, however, could not happen in this instance, because death must have ensued, by the compression this accumulation of fluid would have caused upon the brain if it had not found an outlet. From the compacted state of the sutures also, the cranium had become so firmly united, as to render its extension, without absolute fracture, impossible.

The anasarca state of the legs and thighs had been observed before at different times, and it sometimes subsided. Previous to the first attack of convulsions,

the anasarca of the lower extremities suddenly disappeared.\*

Upon my first visit Miss M'Avoy complained of violent pain in the fore and back part of the head, with a throbbing and beating sensation. The vessels of the tunica conjunctiva were filled with red blood, but she suffered very little uneasiness from the action of light. She was so much affected with giddiness, as to stagger in walking across the room. With the left eye she could scarcely distinguish any object; and with the right, for several days previous to me seeing her, every object at a distance appeared white, and those which were near double. It would seem therefore, that this sudden disappearance of the swelling from the lower extremities had caused these symptoms; and we might reasonably draw the inference of a metastasis having taken place, and that this fluid had been diffused between the meninges, or deposited in the ventricles of the brain.

Convulsions certainly did occur, and had the brain not been relieved by the discharge of this fluid death must have ensued on or about the 12th of June, 1816; as we left her in a most exhausted state, and without a probable chance of recovery. This recovery was however, for the present obtained, and apparently, in consequence of this discharge having taken place at the time and in the manner mentioned in the Narrative.

\* I have stated this translation of serous fluid not to be a very uncommon occurrence. Indeed, many cases are upon record, in which the fluid has suddenly disappeared from one part only to be deposited upon another, and sometimes to be absorbed and dissipated altogether.

Instances occur, where more deleterious fluids have been removed from their excretive organs; even pus has been absorbed suddenly, and left hardly a trace of its previous existence.

The two following instances will corroborate this opinion:—Mr. Uday informs me, that Mr. Wilmot, of Dublin, in his Lectures, mentions the case of a gentleman (to whom he was called in,) who had been intoxicated the preceding evening. He complained of great pain in the abdomen, with a wish of passing his urine, but he was unable to do so: the bladder was distended to a very unusual degree. Mr. W. went home for a catheter, and returned in half an hour, when he found him in a state of coma: the tumour of the abdomen had subsided, and in passing the catheter into the bladder, it was empty. He died shortly after, and on dissection the ventricles of the brain were found full of a fluid of a curious smell and appearance.

A gentleman, when attending his medical studies in London, was scarcely able to walk, in consequence of a bubo which had suppurated, was nearly as big as his fist, and the skin appeared of that colour and thinness, he thought it must burst in the night: but to his astonishment, in the morning, not a trace of it remained, except that the skin was a little more wrinkled on the one side than on the other. He continued the course of medicine he was before pursuing, and never felt any inconvenience afterwards.

The different attacks of convulsion were several times relieved, either in a similar way ; by the discharge of a gelatinous fluid through the nose ; by profuse perspiration ; or by the appearance of the catamenia. Once a slight discharge took place (of a gelatinous fluid) from the ear.

Had she been permitted to survive a little longer, it is probable one of the former results might have happened again ; for the legs and thighs were very much distended with serous fluid ; and although the scarifications caused at times a very considerable discharge, it was not constant, and a part of it during the period when it ceased, might probably have been taken up by the absorbents, which being overloaded by this additional supply, would naturally pour out through the medium of the exhalants this superfluity into some of the cavities ; and as it would appear this circumstance had taken place before, either in the ventricles, or between the meninges of the brain, it is more reasonable to suppose that it would be deposited again upon these, rather than upon other surfaces. Death, however, seized its victim before this event could take place ; therefore, we have only the appearance of the white spots upon the arachnoid membrane ; of the gelatinous fluid between the convolutions and interstices of the brain ; the discharge of fluid from the nose and mouth after death, and the circumstances which had occurred upon the cessation of the different convulsions to support the opinion originally formed,

The attachment of the dura mater to the cranium, the very strict union of the sutures, and the strong impression of large vessels running in all directions upon it, some of which were deeply furrowed in the bone, shew that at one time or other strong action of the vessels had existed. The cranium itself was very thick and strong ; felt extremely heavy, so as to give it the appearance of belonging to an adult male subject. The dura mater was not altered in its structure. The glandulæ Pacchioni were not seen on the membrane, or in the longitudinal sinus, the walls of which were observed to be thicker than ordinary.\*

---

\* It is curious that these glands were not visible. In what manner can we account for their disappearance, or extinction : their uses are not certainly known, and many physiologists think them of little importance ; yet they are almost always found on the inside of the Longitudinal sinus, and appear to be connected with the opening of the veins : they generally appear of a fleshy colour, projecting like pimples, or the eggs of silk worms.

Wherever a thickening of parts takes place we must suppose disease to have existed; and, from the walls of this sinus being thickened, it most probably has arisen from increased vascular action.

I have already spoken of the appearance of the arachnoid membrane. The pia mater appeared pale; also the whole surface of the brain. Very many large vessels were distinctly ramified upon both sides, but they contained no blood, and the entire aspect impressed us with the idea that the brain was less vascular than usual. In different cases, I have seen where patients have died of hydrocephalus, particularly where they have been relieved, and the disease has recurred, there is less appearance of vascularity, than where it terminates more suddenly. This patient was bled to a considerable extent; at first in small, but latterly in larger quantities, and the very last bleeding shewed signs of the necessity of meeting, with the fullest effect, the urgency of the symptoms. This blood was firm, tenacious, and might be held for a considerable time upon the point of a knife without shewing any marks of a weakened cohesion of its particles. Indeed in the early bleedings, the blood appeared sometimes much less tenacious. Since the dissection some observations have been made, I understand that the bleedings may have caused this blanched appearance of the vessels of the brain, and that we have pursued this plan of treatment to too great an extent; but I am satisfied if it had not been particularly attended to, she would have long since died of the consequences of inflammatory action. Her own feelings, the amelioration generally of the symptoms after each bleeding, and my own experience of the benefit resulting from the practice in this case, will justify me in the means I pursued.

In the latter bleedings, the force with which the blood rushed out of the orifice, even after the fillet was taken off, is a proof that the stitch in the side produced violent action in the heart and arteries; and this increased action must also have been transmitted to the veins. The feelings of the patient herself, as to the relief afforded, is the best comment upon the propriety of the practice.

The brain and cerebellum were generally healthy in their appearance, excepting that they had a paler aspect upon their surface, and through their substance.



from the vessels not being so filled with red blood as is usually seen in subjects where no long-continued affection of the brain has existed.

The first, second, and third ventricles appeared in their usual state; but the fourth ventricle shewed marks of disease.

This alteration of structure was probably owing to the cause Mr. Harrison assigned, viz. "inflammation." Could serous effusion have been produced by this cause, and of such an amount as to have accounted for the discharge of the fluid, which is supposed to have passed down from the brain into the stomach, through the nose and ear; and to have made a lodgement between the hips, after passing down the vertebral theca: or, was it only derived from the effusion caused by inflammation of the arachnoid membrane, the remains of which were seen in the gelatinous substance which appeared in the convolutions and interstices of the brain? In whatever way it was produced, it is certain some fluid existed, was passed down into the stomach, through the nose and ear, and was felt by different individuals between the hips.

The olfactory nerves had a healthy appearance; behind these the union of the optic nerves on the sphenoid bone was seen smaller than usual, very thin, and flaccid, as if the nervous substance did not fill the investing membrane, a little pale fluid being between the nerve and its tunic. The nerves also from this to the orbit appeared very thin and flat, more particularly the left, which was peculiarly flaccid and delicate.

On opening the orbit, much loose and watery fat was observed. The muscles of the eye-ball were very weak and pale. The nerves were all distinct, and the optic appeared of the usual size and consistence, but on cutting across both of these nerves, the red spot pointing out the situation of the arteria centralis retinae, so commonly seen on this occasion, was not observed, nor were any of its branches discovered either in the retina or piercing the vitreous tumour. The more than usual quantity of adeps might be accounted for, from the circumstance that there was generally a predisposition in this subject to the accumulation of fat, which might have arisen from the quiescent state in which the body was kept by her inability to move about. In this particular

part of the body, its loose and watery appearance might have been caused by the diminished excitement which a state of blindness would naturally produce. Had sight existed, and the motions of the different parts of the eye been properly exercised, this superfluity would have been necessarily removed by the quicker action of the absorbents.

The muscles of the eye-ball were very weak and pale, which has been supposed to have arisen partly from the loss of blood, but when we consider the general relief afforded by the bleedings, (which were never greater than to meet the exigency of the case) the state of the blood, with respect to its firmness and tenacity, in the very last bleeding, we can hardly attribute the state of these muscles to the detraction of blood; for if this had been the cause of their weakness and paleness, we might have expected to have seen more imperfection in the coats and humours of the eye, as well as in the muscles; instead of which, the membranes, humours, &c. of this beautiful organ, even to the punctum aureum of Soemmering, were seen in a perfectly healthy state: they could not all have existed in this state without a due distribution of blood; but in what way could the retina have received a proper supply of blood, if its own artery were obliterated? For the purpose of its mere existence as a membrane, it might be supplied with sufficient blood, by some small twigs from the ciliary arteries; but for that of vision, probably more would be required, to give the minute branches of the nerve their proper nourishment and sensibility.

It appears to me, that the weakened action of these muscles arose from the loss of vision, which prevented them from being exercised in a proper manner. If a muscle be not brought into action for a long period, it will become incapable of producing any of those motions which were natural to it; and if an attempt be made to recover the tone it has lost from disuse, a stronger stimulus will be required to bring it into action, and it must be employed cautiously and frequently, to restore it to its pristine vigour. The effects of convulsion were perceived in this peculiar case, when it gave additional stimulus to these muscles, and excited them into extreme action; but when it ceased, the motion of the eye-balls were probably still more weakened, because a too sud-

den and strong excitement produces a great degree of debility afterwards.

The functions of the retina could not be performed by the nerve alone, because the nerves depend as much for support upon the circulation of blood, as the blood-vessels depend upon nervous influence for the continuation of their action. It has been observed that the pupil of the left eye had fewer motions than the right, and we find, from the dissection, that its nerve was peculiarly flaccid and delicate. The opponents of Miss M'Avoy, may of course, reason upon this general healthy state of the eyes, as a proof that she possessed the power of vision; but they must at the same time recollect, that in amaurosis little alteration sometimes appears in the structure of the eye, its membranes, coats, humours, or vessels. The optic nerve may not appear altered in its structure, upon dissection, whilst its powers were allowed to be so totally inert during life as to produce blindness. If, however, in addition to the obliteration of the central artery of the retina and its branches, we find an altered structure of the optic nerves at their union upon the sphenoid bone, as demonstrated by their smallness, thinness, and flaccidity; as if the nervous substance did not fill the investing membrane; a pale fluid intervening between the substance of the nerve and its tunic, which must necessarily press upon that substance; and the nerves after their division from this point to the orbit, being very thin and flat, we cannot doubt that these appearances must have been caused by disease, and that of no small moment.

If we consider this case in all its bearings, the symptoms which preceded Miss M'Avoy's blindness; the convulsions which followed; the discharge of serous fluid which removed these convulsions; her peculiar powers, as exhibited in situations where sight could have no influence; the insensibility of the eyes upon exposure to the rays of the vivid sun, or to the most brilliant colours of the solar spectrum, thrown suddenly, and in all directions upon them; a similar insensibility to the sudden application of any pointed, or other instrument; her perfect indifference upon a pistol being suddenly pointed at her; the want of irritability in the cornea or ball of the eye, when a probe or other substance was pressed upon,

or passed over it and the pupil, we shall hardly require the aid of disease to prove her blindness.

From these considerations I think a strong case will appear in support of our opinion that Miss M'Avoy was blind from the time specified in the Narrative, to the period of her death.

## T H O R A X.

The principal appearances in this cavity, were a considerable quantity of loose adipose substance covering the pericardium in greater abundance than is usual at the age of this subject.

The lungs were healthy. There was not the least appearance of disease in them. No adhesions existed between the pleura pulmonalis, and costalis.

I have stated in my remarks previous to her death, that the catching and oppression in the breathing made me fear adhesions, which so commonly are seen in the dissection of dead bodies, might have existed in this case to a serious extent; but the cessation of these symptoms after the bleedings and scarifications, induced me to alter this opinion, and to imagine that some peculiar irritability acting on the nerves, supplying the neighbouring parts, was the cause not only of these harassing symptoms, but of the convulsive affection of the diaphragm. This opinion is confirmed by the dissection.

The symptoms of pneumonia which occurred in August last, induced me to prescribe bleeding repeatedly, and it has been often supposed (by the intelligent men who saw her labouring under the effects of this disease) she would have borne still larger bleedings at the time. It was attended with a very harsh cough, which continued for a considerable time after the other symptoms were relieved. In this case, however, no appearance of former disease remained on the surface of the lungs, or in its substance: yet a larger quantity of fluid appeared in each cavity of the chest than usual, which might have been produced by exudation upon a serous surface from inflammation of its membrane.

It will be the business of more able anatomists than

myself, and who have had more opportunities of investigating the seat and cause of disease, (from dissection,) to determine, whether by the active means which were used to relieve inflammatory action, it might not be possible to prevent these appearances of diseased surface which commonly occur where these means have not been used in proper time.

The same observation will apply also to the disappearance of all the tumours, previous to the death of this patient, except that between the hips, which afterwards gave the appearance of preternatural breadth to them.

The peculiar symptoms mentioned in the Narrative and in the Continuation of this Case, would lead me to suppose we might trace the cause of many of them from the state of the heart and pericardium. The fluid contained in the pericardium was about four ounces: Mr. Harrison says only three, but about an ounce was lost in pouring it out from a cup into a phial, and nearly as much was left in the cavity. The quantity taken to the Infirmary, was exactly two ounces and a half. The effusion of this fluid marks a diseased action to have taken place upon its surface, and most probably from inflammation.

The accumulation of fat marks a diminution, or a deficiency in the active powers of the heart. The appearance of the serous membrane covering the heart indicated inflammation to have existed, and it particularly shewed itself near its apex. Mr. Harrison supposes this to have long since subsided. The violent stitch she so frequently felt, was indicative of present inflammation, or, at least of diseased structure, which prevented the functions of the heart from being properly performed. The weakness of the walls of the right ventricle, might cause the blood not to be propelled with its usual force, and in its proper quantity, into the pulmonic artery, and from this artery through the substance of the lungs; and this weakened state may also account for that peculiar symptom of oppression which was caused by placing the hand so near the mouth as to intercept the breath; because any sudden interruption to the reception of atmospheric air into the lungs of so irritable an habit must have the effect of impeding the oxygenation of that blood which is to be returned through the pul-

monary veins, into the left auricle, then into the left ventricle, and from thence into the aorta and its ramifications.

It is impossible to say when this inflammation of the membrane covering the heart commenced. In June 1816, she complained of palpitation of the heart, and of oppression in the breathing, but at that time I looked upon these symptoms as dependant upon the enlargement of the liver, and upon the tense and incompressible state of the abdomen. As these symptoms, after the use of mercury, were removed in the course of that year, I think it more probable they were symptomatic of the state of the liver and abdomen, than that any active inflammation existed at that period in the heart or upon its investing membrane.

The appearances around the semilunar valves marked incipient disease, which might, at a later period of life, have terminated in ossification.

It cannot be decisively known when this inflammation of the investing membrane of the heart first commenced, but it is probable it preceded the more violent symptom of catching in the breathing. The convulsive motion of the diaphragm might also have been derived from the same cause. The connexion between the heart and muscles of respiration, independent of any other cause, will account for the first; and that of the phrenic nerve with the heart, will bear me out in the opinion, that the latter symptom originated from this connection between the heart and the diaphragm.

The fluid contained in the pericardium most probably owed its origin to the inflammation of the surface of its membrane, and many of the peculiar symptoms might have been caused by the effects of this inflammation.

The heart is an organ of that active and important nature, that the least alteration in its structure may lay the foundation of serious disease; and we often see that it proceeds in its course, until it terminate in some horrible kind of death. If disease exist in itself, or in its membranes, and that disease be only incipient, it may occasion symptoms of a curious and indefinable nature. Of this kind is the sensation she expressed of a cold ring of iron placed upon the point of the heart; and of the cold drop of water falling within the centre of the ring, previous to the stitch coming on.

In what way are these symptoms to be accounted for? The catching and oppression of the breathing, and the convulsive affection of the diaphragm, as the lungs were sound, must have arisen from the state of the heart, which however slightly diseased, might have produced these peculiar symptoms through the medium of the nerves communicating from that organ, with the muscles of respiration and with the diaphragm.

Miss M'Avoy was occasionally subject to palpitation of the heart, and any sudden noise or alarm frequently threw her into a state of insensibility. The first symptom may be derived from the same cause which produced the catching and oppression in the breathing, and the convulsive affection of the diaphragm; or from nervous irritability. The latter effect must have been owing to the peculiarly irritable state of the brain alone.

It appears Miss M'Avoy was very backward in her learning; sewed very indifferently; and had little acuteness in her perceptions previous to the discharge of the fluid: but afterwards she learned every thing with ease, sewed very well, and her perceptions were very acute. These circumstances can only be accounted for from some peculiar change having taken place in the state of the brain. She occasionally exhibited symptoms of hysteria, and some persons, before the dissection, have supposed the convulsions which afflicted her, to have been hysterical, but this opinion does not appear to be correct, as many of them came on without being attended with this disease.

Hysteria, is one of the most Proteus-like diseases we are acquainted with; but Miss M'Avoy seemed to endeavour to check any disposition to it in herself; and as there were traces found of disease in the brain, we must have recourse to it for an explanation of the cause of the convulsions.

The peculiar sensibility of the fingers I have given proofs of; but, it will not be easy to explain in what way it has originated. It was only known to herself about three months after her blindness came on. Could it have existed before? And that, from the circumstance of her seeing at the time, this power was not known even to herself. Or, is it not more probable that the same cause which produced a brighter intellect, than she before possessed, might have also given a

great degree of sensibility to the nerves of the fingers, and of some other parts of the surface of the body?

## ABDOMEN.

No disease appeared in this cavity, unless we attribute to disease, the pale yellow colour of the liver, its great enlargement, and its softness. I have little doubt the liver had been diseased, and that the frequent use of mercury had restored it to a more healthy state. The general tension of the Abdomen was relieved in the early period of my attendance, and apparently by the use of the mercury and purgatives.

The mesenteric glands were supposed originally, to have been affected; or, whence these tumours in the Abdomen spoken of previous to my first visit?

It is a curious fact, that no tumour, or vestige of a tumour, was observed in these parts on dissection, because not only from the symptoms, but from the elevation of the tumour above the surrounding parts it did appear to exist, and only subsided upon the discharge of matter at different times through the bladder. From what cause this appearance of tumour originated, or whence this matter was derived, will be difficult to explain; but certainly the former was noticed by different individuals, and the latter subjected to the test of experiment, which proved its nature.

The kidneys were larger than natural, particularly the right; were both pale, and contained internally, more fat than usual: the several capsules had suffered no change.

Is it probable that the purulent matter passed off with the urine could have been secreted in this organ, without leaving a trace behind it?

The Psoas muscles were cut into, but there appeared no remains of disease.

The ureters and urinary bladder were perfectly healthy. The symptoms of dysuria and pain have probably been caused by irritation only; or some marks of disease would have surely appeared.

The Uterus was very small. Both ovaria were diseased, or enlarged to the size of a hen's egg, and contained an infinite number of small hydatids. The state of the uterus may account for the suppression and al-



tered appearance of the catamenia ; and it is probable this affection of the uterus, and of the ovaria may have produced that variable and unsettled state of the stomach and bowels which so often affected her.

The entire case of this female is now before the public, and it will judge how far the appearances upon dissection may enable us to account for her blindness, and many of the symptoms which have occurred ; and whether the proofs, I have adduced, of her possessing peculiar powers through the medium of her fingers, are not sufficient to corroborate the statements originally made in the Narrative and which were supported at the time by the evidence of many other individuals.

FINIS.











14 DAY USE

RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or  
on the date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

24 Apr '60 CT  
REC'D LD

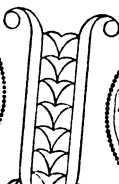
MAY 24 1960

LD 21A-50m-4, '59  
(A1724s10)476B

General Library  
University of California  
Berkeley



OF CALIFORNIA



OF CALIFORNIA

